

The Ancestors of
John and Nancy (Higgins) Harrison
of Connecticut, New York, and Illinois

by

Dan W. Olds
An Electronic Document
prepared at
Spartanburg, SC

Table of Contents

The association of an early place name with the family may help the reader in quick identification but implies neither that this is the only place for that family nor the only family of that surname in the place.

Table of Contents	i
PREFACE	iv
Historical Introduction	1
Akin Family of Middletown, CT	3
Baldwin Family of Milford, CT	5
Bangs Family of Plymouth Colony	8
Bassett Family of New Haven, CT	11
Booth Family of co. Chester, England	13
Bower(s) Family of Plymouth Colony	14
Brooke Family of London, England	16
Brown Family of Eastham, Mass.	20
Bruen Family of co. Chester, England	22
Bullard Family of co. Suffolk, England	25
Chandler Family of Duxbury, Mass.	29
Churchill Family of Wethersfield, CT	31
Clinton Family of co. Warwick, England	32
Cole Family of Plymouth Colony	34



Cooper Family of New Haven, CT [36](#)

Cowles (Cole) Family of Hartford, CT [37](#)

Dickerman Family of Buckinghamshire, England [41](#)

Farrington Family of Dedham, Mass. [43](#)

Foote Family of Cambridgeshire, England [46](#)

Foxe Family of Lancashire, England [48](#)

Frisbie Family of Branford, CT [48](#)

Harrington Family [52](#)

Harrison Family of Branford, CT [52](#)

Higgins Family of Eastham, Mass. [64](#)

Hill Family of Buckshire, England [79](#)

Holford Family of co. Chester, England [80](#)

Hopkins Family of Hampshire, England [81](#)

Howes Family of Suffolk, England [83](#)

Ives Family of New Haven, CT [84](#)

Knowles Family of Plymouth Colony [86](#)

Luddington Family of co. Lincoln, England [88](#)

Mapes Family of New Sherman, CT [90](#)

Montfort Family of co. Warwick, England [91](#)



Paine Family of Plymouth Colony [92](#)

Pyce (Pice) Family of Lincolnshire, England [93](#)

Pultney Family [94](#)

Rose Family of Branford, CT [94](#)

Royal Line: A Descent from Charlemagne [97](#)

Royce Family of New London, CT [108](#)

Snow Family of Plymouth Colony [111](#)

Stanley Family of co. Kent [114](#)

Tyler Family of New Haven, CT [118](#)

Wardell Family of co. Lincoln, England [120](#)

Warren Family of co. Cambridge, England [133](#)

Whittington Family of Buckshire, England [135](#)

Wood Family of Middletown, CT [135](#)

B I B L I O G R A P H Y [137](#)

I N D E X [146](#)



PREFACE

This project is one result of my long term hobby, family history. Although I have "always" known of my connection to John and Nancy (Higgins) Harrison of Wabash County, Illinois, extending proof of their connections to their parents and ancestral families in Connecticut, Massachusetts and England has occupied several decades.

Although I had been researching my ancestors for years, the present concept derives from correspondence with Bill Currie, now of Lander, Wyoming, beginning about 1978. In 1980, he suggested that we combine our efforts on these families and eventually produce a publication. The division of labor, roughly following our strengths and interests, would be for me to concentrate on the ancestors while he concentrated on the descendants. There would be many more of the latter and some limitations would have to be set to make a manageable project.

Years of correspondence and independent research followed. It has been valuable to me to have his interest and support during this process. During this phase, Bill shared many items helpful in my own research or in the overlapping areas of the immediate families of John and Nancy, as well as providing much appreciated comments, analysis and encouragement to greater completeness and accuracy. I have had the opportunity to visit New York, Connecticut, and Massachusetts where these families lived and where the tombstones and archives of their lives exist, and where major research collections are available. Bill has recently (Dec. 2000, see Bibliography) published his efforts in two large volumes. Although it remains "unfinished", I feel it is time to share my work as well.

The results of my own research have evolved through many stages into the present, electronic, form. As an electronic document, this presentation changes more rapidly than a traditional publication would. It can be presented in a variety of formats, styles and contents. Recent versions include a date on each page to help with identification.

I have adopted an arrangement which presents the ancestral families, arranged in alphabetical order, with separate sections devoted to each and with no distinction between the Harrison and the Higgins ancestry.

What others have shared with me, I am glad to share with you in the hope that through continued sharing we will improve the scope, accuracy and documentation of our knowledge of the family.

Dan W. Olds



Draft Notes on HARRISON/HIGGINS Ancestry
Printed: 4 February 2003
Dan W. Olds, 313 Pinelake Court, Spartanburg SC

Page iv

Historical Introduction

John Harrison and Nancy Higgins were descendants of colonial families of Connecticut and Massachusetts. The first ships to bring settlers to the New England colonies were the Mayflower in 1620, the Fortune in 1621, the Anne and the Little James in 1623. James I was king of England at this time. There were four different religious classes in England ¹: Catholic, members of the Church of England, members of the Church of England opposed to certain formal ceremonies (Puritans), and Brownists or Separatists (Pilgrims). During the previous century there had been much political and religious conflict in England with the strongest elements alternately being the Catholic Church and the (Protestant) Church of England. Neither side was hospitable to independent religious activity and some of the Pilgrims had moved to Leyden, Holland, in the pursuit of religious freedom, before they came to America in an attempt to remain English. By 1630, relatively few settlers had come to the Plymouth area, but in that year seventeen ships of the Winthrop fleet arrived with nearly 1000 passengers. The period 1630 - 1649 is called "The Great Migration" and nearly 16,000 (estimates run as high as 30,000) settlers arrived. Most of them came to the Boston area at first. ² New England settlers spread by groups, founding new towns, rather than as individual pioneers. Beginning in 1633 at Windsor, the first towns of Connecticut were formed by families from Massachusetts.

Genealogical research in colonial Massachusetts and Connecticut is likely to be especially fruitful due to the quantity and quality of both the records and the research already done. John Harrison's ancestors have been completely identified for five generations, with several additional generations in some lines. All members of these five generations lived in Massachusetts or Connecticut and all were of English descent. The ancestry of Nancy Higgins has been less completely identified, but is likely to have the same general characteristics. Immigration to New England reduced to a trickle after the middle of the 17th century and about 95% of the colonial population of Massachusetts and Connecticut were of English origin.³ The known ancestry of John and Nancy (Higgins) Harrison follows the usual pattern of being of English descent with the immigrant ancestor in each line arriving in the colonies between 1620 and 1670. In general, the families have been well reported in print and this book offers little or no original contribution to genealogy until after the Revolutionary War.

¹ Leon Clark Hills, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie, Two Volumes in One, page 10. (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1981)

² John Insley Coddington, Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 14, no. 1, page 10.

³ Douglas R. McManis, Colonial New England, A Historical Geography, (Oxford University Press, NY, 1975), p. 68,70.



Although they had come to New England in search of religious freedom, such freedom did not characterize the society they built. Connecticut society was characterized by the Puritan Congregationalist Church, a church intimately associated with the government and rules of living for all citizens. Connecticut is the state that made "Blue Laws" famous. Puritan leaders considered themselves to be God's chosen people and were not shy about imposing their views on others. The society was a stable and self-replicating one. Connecticut is sometimes called the "land of steady habits".

After the disrupting influence of the Revolutionary war, much increased westward flow of the population occurred. Families, like ours, moved west into New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and beyond. Western New York was opened to white settlers by various transactions between Massachusetts land speculators and the Indians. A large portion was eventually owned by groups of investors in Holland, called the "Holland Land Company". Our ancestors may have been in New York earlier, but by 1807 were living in what is now the town (township) of Friendship, Allegany Co., NY, on land owned by the Holland Land Company. In order to encourage settlement and land sales, in competition with nearly free land farther west, this company was forced to sell land with little or no down payment and long term credit. Credit was so easy that the eventual requests for payment came as a negative and seemingly unfair surprise to many of the purchasers.

The war of 1812-1814 brought hard times to the settlers of western New York state, but it also brought relative peace with the Indians in the comparatively open lands of the Illinois Territory (formed in 1809 from Indiana Territory, formerly part of the Northwest Territory, and before that, Illinois County, Virginia). So, less than a decade after their arrival, our Harrison and Higgins families moved again. In 1815, they left Allegany County, New York, and settled in Edwards County, Illinois Territory, where they were able to purchase land from the federal government. These Connecticut Yankees joined settlers from the Southern states, rapidly swelling the population of the new Territory, changing its nature and nearly erasing the 150 year history of French settlement and the much longer Indian dominance. These prairies of south-eastern Illinois have now been home to many of their descendants for 180 years.



Akin Family of Middletown, CT

1. **HENRY AKIN** was perhaps born in Ireland about 1694 and died in Aug. 1778 at Norfolk, CT, at the age of 84.

The earliest Aiken entry in the Vital Records of Middletown, CT⁴, is the marriage of Henry Aiken (Akin) and Izabel Homes on 8 Aug. 1720.⁵ This same source also includes the other vital statistics about his family given here. Since the first child was born in Boston, this may be some clue to the earlier residence of the family. Izabel, wife of Henry Akin, died 1 June 1731. On 6 July 1732, Henry married Margaret Woods. There is no death record at Middletown for either Henry or Margaret Akin. The births of the last five children are also in Middletown births⁶.

There are a few Middletown deeds mentioning either Israel Higgins or Henry Akin. Akin had land east of the Connecticut River. One deed of importance to this report is in Book 19, p. 327, from Henry Aken to Elizabeth Higgins "for the consideration of that natural love and affection which I bear and have for my loving daughter Elizabeth Higgins of Middletown", made 23 May 1764, signed Henry Aken by mark, and witnessed by Ebenezer Smith and Benj. Boardman. The land was a half-acre on the east side of the Connecticut River and "bounded west on a highway and north & east on my own land."

Norfolk church records⁷ have some mention of the Akins family. Henry Akins came there from another church, recorded 22 May 1763. Some children of Henry [Jr.] and Rebecca are baptized there. Henry Akins was buried there in Aug., 1778. No age is given but this must be Henry, Sr. (the will of the younger Henry was probated in 1816). A Henry Akins was buried there in Jan. 1809 at age 1. Rebecca was buried there in Nov. 1813 at age 81. Carl Akins refers to the tombstone as giving the death date as 1788⁸ but adds that it does give his age as 84. The 1778

⁴Barbour, L., Connecticut Vital Records, Middletown, Ct., a typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, from the Barbour collection in the Conn. State Library

⁵ This is probably the re-recording of a marriage elsewhere. Carl Akins of Binghamton, NY (Akins_c@mail.sunnybroome.edu), email to Dan Olds, 7 April 2000, says there is a record at Woburn and at Lexington of Henry Aiken of Lexington, MA, marrying Isabel Holmes of Woburn, MA, on 22 Aug. 1721.

⁶ "Connecticut Births between 1730 and 1850, Town of Middletown", p. 184

⁷ Baptisms, Marriages, Burials and Lists of Members Taken from the Records of Reverend Ammi Ruhammah Robbins, First Minister of Norfolk, Connecticut, 1761 - 1813 (printed for Carl and Elen Battelle Stoeckel, 1910)

⁸ 1788 does seem to fit with the statement that he arrived in Boston in 1710 at age six. This is probably not an independent confirmation of his age, however. Holway, Theodore Woodruff, "The Descendants of Theodore



date is probably the correct one. Although I have not seen the original of either, the 1778 one is published in proper chronological sequence, with other dates of the same, earlier and later years.

The History of Norfolk⁹ says: "Mr. Henry Aiken [Jr.] was one of the early settlers of this town. He was a son of Henry Aiken of Scotch origin, who came to this country from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1710; landed at Boston, where he married Isabel, daughter of Rev. Mr. Holmes, August, 1720. He located at Middletown, Conn., and at the age of eighty came to Norfolk, whither his son had preceded him, and died here at the age of 84. Henry Aiken, Jr., married at Torrington, Rebecca Miller; they came to Norfolk in 1762."

Children of Henry and Izabel (Holmes) Aiken¹⁰

- i. Thomas Akin, b. 28 April 1723, in Boston, m. Hannah Brainard, 26 Jan. 1748, and had children at Middletown.
- ii. Sarah Akin, b. 4 June 1725.
- iii. Robert Akin, b. 8 Dec. 1727.
- iv. Henry Akin, b. 11 Sept. 1729.

Children of Henry and Margaret (Woods) Aiken¹¹

2. v. Elizabeth Akin, b. 3 April 1733.
- vi. George Akin, b. 28 Dec. 1735.
- vii. William Akin, b. 8 Feb. 1737/8.
- viii. Joseph Akin, b. 24 March 1739.
- ix. Samuel Akin, b. 24 Aug. 1740.

2. Elizabeth Aiken, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Woods) Akin, was born 3 April 1733, at Middletown, CT. She married Israel Higgins, Jr., at Middletown, on 15 Feb. 1753. She was his second wife, survived him and died after 14 Jan. 1794. See the Higgins family.

Woodruff Holway and Ruth Virginia Tartar Holway of Oysterville, Washington with Direct Ancestral Line of Woodruff. (a typescript in the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, seen in June 1988)

⁹ Crissey, Theron Wilmot, 1744-1900 History of Norfolk, Connecticut (Massachusetts Publishing Company, Everett, Mass., 1900), p. 531.

¹⁰ Barbour, L., Connecticut Vital Records, Middletown, Ct., a typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, from the Barbour collection in the Conn. State Library. The record names both parents in each case.

¹¹ Barbour, L., Connecticut Vital Records, Middletown, Ct., a typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, from the Barbour collection in the Conn. State Library. The record names both parents in each case.



Baldwin Family of Milford, CT

1. John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford, CT, was one of the settlers of that town in 1639, but was not on the list of free planters of the town since he was not a church member at the time. He joined the church on 19 March 1648 and had his children baptized there a week later. His ancestry is unknown, although some possibilities are discussed by C. C. Baldwin.¹² His first wife was Mary _____ and he married, 2nd, Mary Bruen. She was a daughter of Obadiah and Sarah Bruen (See the Bruen Family). Mary (Bruen) Baldwin died 2 Sept. 1670 and John Baldwin was buried at Milford, CT, on 21 June 1681. His will, dated 24 May 1681, names eldest son John, sons Josiah, Nathaniel and Joseph, daughter Elizabeth Porter, daughter Abigail Baldwin, two daughters Sarah and Hannah, son George, and sons Obadiah and Richard.

C. C. Baldwin says that he has found no proof for the dates of birth of the first four children, that the dates given by Savage are probable, not certain, and that all four were baptized on March 26, 1648. The children of John Baldwin (except for Abigail, George, and Hannah) are also reported in the births of Middletown, CT, where only the year is given for the baptisms of the first six.¹³

In a discussion of five John Baldwins of Milford, CT, John D. Baldwin says of John Baldwin, Sr., that he had six children by his first wife who were baptized at Milford and that his second wife was Mary Bruen, of New London, by whom he had three sons and five daughters.¹⁴ One of these daughters is missing from the list below.

Children of John and Mary (_____) Baldwin

- i. John Baldwin, b. 1640 (?), bapt. 26 March 1648.
- ii. Josiah Baldwin, b. 1642, bapt. 26 March 1648.
- iii. Samuel Baldwin, b. 1645, bapt. 26 March 1648.
- iv. Nathaniel Baldwin, b. 1648, bapt. 26 March 1648.
- v. Elizabeth Baldwin, bapt. 19 July 1649; m. Mr. Porter.
- vi. Joseph Baldwin, bapt. Nov. 9, 1651.

¹² Charles C. Baldwin, The Baldwin Genealogy, from 1500 to 1888, (1881)

¹³ "Connecticut Births before 1730, Town of Middletown", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 4#4 (March 1972), p. 485 - 487. Taken from the Barbour Collection at the Conn. State Library.

¹⁴ "John Baldwin of Stonington, and some other John Baldwins of the Early Colony Times", by Hon. John D. Baldwin of Worcester. NEHGR, Vol. 27 (1873), pp. 148-152.



Children of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin

- vii. Mary Baldwin, bapt. 17 Sept. 1654; birth given as 7 Sept. 1654.¹⁵
- viii. Sarah Baldwin, b. Dec. 25, 1655
- ix. Abigail Baldwin, b. 15 Nov. 1658; bapt. in New Haven, 27 March 1659. She married Samuel Baldwin, son of Nathaniel.
- x. Obadiah Baldwin, b. Oct. 1660.¹⁶
- 2.xi. George Baldwin, b. "it is said", 1662.
- xii. Hannah Baldwin, b. 20 Nov. 1663. She married Dr. John Fiske.
- xiii. Richard Baldwin, b. 2nd week of June, 1665; or Richard, son of John, b. Sep. 27, 1666.¹⁷

2. George Baldwin, son of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin was born in Milford, CT. C. C. Baldwin, p. 304, says "it is said" he was born in 1662 which probably means that this is someone's estimate of a birth date and no record has been found. However, Bullard, using the quotation marks, says "b. 2nd week in June 1665".¹⁸ George Baldwin settled in Branford, CT, by 1686 and he joined the church there in 1693. He married Deborah Rose, daughter of Deacon John Rose of Branford. See the Rose family. George Baldwin was a blacksmith and a deacon. Deacon George Baldwin died 26 Oct. 1728 and Deborah, widow of Deacon George, died 14 Dec. 1754.¹⁹ The births of the first seven children are also in TAG²⁰, and of the first nine children in BVR²¹. Each of these is named as a child of George and Deborah.

Children of George and Deborah (Rose) Baldwin

- 3. i. John Baldwin, b. 13 Jan. 1690.
- ii. Phebe Baldwin, b. 7 Nov. 1692, m. Benjamin Bartholomew on 28 Oct. 1713 {BVR}.
- iii. Israel Baldwin, b. 13 Dec. 1694. An Israel Baldwin married Dinah Butler, both of Branford, on 10 Dec. 1718 {BVR}.
- iv. Elizabeth Baldwin, b. 20 Sept. (in TAG and BVR, but Dec. in Baldwin) 1697, m. Jonathan Butler, Jr., both of Branford, on 20 Nov. 1717 {BVR}. Her baptism is recorded in Sept,

¹⁵ Middletown Births, CN Vol. 4#4, p. 486

¹⁶ 29 Oct. in Middletown Births, p. 487

¹⁷ Middletown Births, CN Vol. 4#4, p. 487

¹⁸ Bullard, Edgar J., *Bullard and Allied Families*, ... (Detroit, Mich, 1930), p. 36

¹⁹ Barbour, Lucius, *Connecticut Vital Records, Branford, Births-Marriages-Deaths, 1644-1850*. A typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society taken from the Barbour Collection at the Conn. State Library.

²⁰ "Branford (Conn.) Vital Records Contained in the Land Records, Volumes I and II", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 12 #2 (Oct. 1935), pp. 100-115.

²¹ Lucius Barbour, *Branford Vital Records*, typescript, NEHGS Library.



1697. {BCR²²}
- v. Deborah Baldwin, b. 27 Dec. 1699, m. Edward Johnson, Jr., both of Branford, on 21 Feb. 1722/3. The marriage was performed by Nathaniel Harrison, J. P. {BVR}
 - vi. Martha Baldwin, b. 13 Jan. 1702/3, m. Josiah (Isaiah in BVR) Butler, both of Branford, on 29 Dec. 1725 {BVR} (m. Isaiah Butler, 28 Dec. {BCR})
 - vii. Daniel Baldwin, b. 1 July 1705, on a "sabbath day morning about the sunrising" {TAG}. A Daniel Baldwin married widow Sarah Harrison, both of Branford, on 27 May 1754 {BVR}, but this might be another Daniel.
 - viii. Rebeckah Baldwin, b. 28 Oct. 1707, m. Nathan Lindsley, both of Branford, on 9 June 1733/34 {BVR}.
 - ix. Noah Baldwin, b. 20 March 1710. A Noah Baldwin m. Rebecca Frisbie, 21 March 1722/3. {BVR} One Noah Baldwin died 23 Nov. 1795. {BVR}
 - x. Zillah Baldwin, bapt. Jan. 1712 {in BCR but not in TAG or BVR}; m. Nathaniel Page, Jr., both of Branford, 16 Feb. 1736/7 {BVR}.

3. John Baldwin, son of George and Deborah (Rose) Baldwin, was born 13 Jan. 1690 in Branford, CT. His birth and marriage are both recorded in the Branford Vital Records. On 26 Oct. 1713, he married Hannah Tyler who was born 10 March 1690 at Branford. See the Tyler family. He joined the Church in 1714. John died at Branford about 1761. His will was probated there 3 Oct. 1765. He owned his father's land near the Mill. Hannah (Tyler) Baldwin was still living in 1765. Their children were all born in Branford.²³ The births of Hannah, John and Sarah are in BCR and BVR, named as children of John and Hannah. Abraham and Samuel are in neither BVR nor BCR.

Children of John and Hannah (Tyler) Baldwin

- i. Hannah Baldwin, b. 7 Nov. 1714, m. 9 March 1732, Edward Barker, both of Branford, on 9 March 1732/33 {BVR}.
- ii. John Baldwin, b. 9 May 1717; m. 20 Apr. 1740, Abigail Wardwell, both of Branford, on 20 Apr. 1740 {BVR}.
- iii. Abraham Baldwin, b. 1 May 1720.
- iv. Samuel Baldwin, b. (or bapt. according to Baldwin) 9 Dec. 1725; mar. 15 Apr. 1746, Hannah Hoadley, both of Branford {BVR}. His baptism is recorded as 19 Dec. 1725 in BCR.
- 4. v. Sarah Baldwin, b. 3 Sept. 1728; mar. 20 Aug. 1747, Jonathan Harrison, Jr.

²² Branford Church Records, 1687 - 1889, pages of an index (for families I selected) sent by Connecticut State Library.

²³ William I. T. Brigham and Calvin C. Tyler, Tyler Genealogy, p. 165-166. Also listed by C. C. Baldwin.



vi. James Baldwin, b. 1731 (but he was baptized 12 July 1730 according to BCR); married 23 May 1753, Desire Parmelee, both of Branford. She died 28 Jan. 1807, age 76 (but BCR says the wife of James Baldwin was buried 28 July 1805, age 46 or 26). Her name is given as Palmerly in their marriage record {BVR and BCR}.

4. Sarah Baldwin, daughter of John, Sr., and Hannah (Tyler) Baldwin, was born in Branford, CT, on 3 September 1728 {BVR but not BCR}. She married Jonathan Harrison, Jr., both of Branford, on 20 Aug. 1747 {BVR and BCR}. See the Harrison Family.

Bangs Family of Plymouth Colony

Edward Banges arrived at New Plymouth on the Anne, late in July of 1623. He died at Eastham, MA, in 1678. His English background is unknown, although it has been suggested that he is the same as Edward Banges, baptized 28 Oct. 1591, in Panfield, near Braintree, Co. Essex, England as the son of John and Jane (Chaire) Banges.²⁴ The will of John Banges, of Hempsted, Essex, dated 20 Aug. 1631, named sons John, Edward, Jonas, Sampson, and Joshua, grandchildren John and Elizabeth (children of son John), nephew Thomas Banges and his (Thomas') brother John and sister Susan Bange, daughter Jane Payne and wife Jane (sole executrix). The will was proven at Dunmow on 20 Feb. 1631-2 by son James Banges by reason of the death of the executrix.²⁵ Possible connections between this will and Edward Banges of Plymouth include reasonable chronology and the fact that Edward named his first son John and another Joshua.²⁶

Shortly after the arrival of the Anne and the Little James in 1623, the Pilgrims agreed to divide some of their land among themselves. In this division, Edward Bangs was given "four acres for a garden plot on the other side of town towards Eel River".²⁷ This entire list has been reprinted.²⁸ Four acres, which was four shares, seem to be more than given to an ordinary single man, from which some have concluded that Bangs may have already been married by 1623. It is probably for this reason that Banks concluded that Edward Bangs had married Lydia, daughter of Robert and Margaret Hicks of Southwark, about 1612, and accompanied his mother-in-law and family to join his father-in-law who had come over on the Fortune and that the shares were for Edward and

²⁴ "Windecker-Gross and Allied Families", *Americana Illustrated*, Vol. 36 (1942), p. 518

²⁵ Charles Howard Bangs, "Edward Banges, the Pilgrim", *Americana*, Vol. 27 (1933), p. 136

²⁶ Charles Howard Bangs, *op. cit.*, p. 126

²⁷ Charles Howard Bangs, *op. cit.*, p. 128

²⁸ George Ernest Bowman, *The Mayflower Reader*, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. (1978), page 46-49. This is a reprint of an article from the *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 1, pp. 227-230. I now have the original on CD.



Lydia Bangs and their sons Jonathan and John.²⁹

However, in the cattle division of 1627, when a share was made for each person (man, woman or child, but not for servants), Edward Bangs was the thirteenth member of the twelfth group which included Robert Hicks and family in which Lydia Hicks was a single person.³⁰

As a shipwright and carpenter, Edward Bangs was a valuable member of the new colony. He was made a freeman in 1633. He was in charge of making the first ship constructed at Plymouth. In 1641, it was decided to build a forty to fifty ton barque at a cost of 200 pounds. Edward Bangs was granted eighty acres of land for contributing one-sixteenth part of the cost. In 1643, Edward Bangs was one of the men of Plymouth able to bear arms (age 16 to 60). In 1644, he moved to Eastham and was one of the seven men who, with their families, were founders of that town.³¹

In 1644, Edward Bangs was one of the founders of Nauset (now Eastham) on Cape Code. The other Pilgrim who settled there included Thomas Prence, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Josias Cook, Richard Higgins, and John Smalley.³²

In 1651, Edward Bangs and his wife Rebecca gave a deed to M. Kempton.³³ This is the only record naming his wife for which a reference has been found.³⁴

Torrey lists three marriages for this Edward Bangs. He married first in England, before coming to America in 1623. Then about 1627-1630, (apparently after the 1627 cattle division) he married Lydia Hicks and by 1636, he married Rebecca Hobart. Torrey supplies the two maiden names, but not from a marriage record. Virkus gives Rebecca as either Hobart or Tracy, and it is probably best to consider her surname unknown. In one reference, Rebecca is given as born in England in 1608, daughter of Edmund and Margaret (Dewey) Hubbard.³⁵ The IGI shows several

²⁹ Charles Edward Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, originally published in 1929 and reprinted with additions and corrections, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. (1984)), p. 138 and corrections.

³⁰ George Ernest Bowman, *op. cit.*, pp. 37-43. Reprinted from *Mayflower Descendant*, Vol. 3, pp. 148-154

³¹ Charles Howard Bangs, *op. cit.*, p. 129-130

³² <http://www.pilgrimhall.org/bangedwardrecords.htm> (21 Jan. 2003)

³³ Plymouth Registry, vol. 5, p. 209, mentioned in Dudley, p. 11

³⁴ The text of this deed is given in Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 12, pp. 208-209, and available at www.pilgrimhall.org/bangedwardrecords.htm. Bangs is described as "Edward Banges of the Towne of Nawsett alies Eastham in the Collonie of New Plym: in New England in america yeaman" The purchaser was Mannasses Kempton.

³⁵ "Windecker-Gross and Allied Families", *Americana*, vol. 36, p. 519. The further source for this statement has not been found



other records for a birth of a Margaret Hobart in England about this time.³⁶

According to Dudley³⁷, there is no record of a first wife Rebecca for Edward Bangs and there is no proof that Lydia was the name of the daughter of Robert Hicks whom Edward Bangs married, merely that Lydia is the only such daughter available. The wills of both Robert Hicks (dated 1645) and his wife Margaret (dated 1665) mention a grandson John Bangs and Dudley concludes that, of the Bangs children, John was the only one by Lydia and that all the others were children of Rebecca. Other authors have assigned all the children to Lydia, with no mention of Rebecca.

NEED REF.

When Edward Bangs wrote his will on 19 Oct. 1677 he said he was 86 years old. This will, which is reprinted by Dudley, was brought to court for probate on 5 March 1677/78 and recorded in Plymouth Colony Records of Wills, Book 3, part 2, page 106. The will names his son Jonathan (sole executor), son John, son Joshua, daughter Howes, daughter Higgens, daughter Done, daughter Hall, daughter Merricke, daughter Atwood, and children of deceased daughter Rebecca. A comparison of this list with that in the estate of Joshua Bangs (below) gives a reasonable reconstruction of the birth order of the children.

Children of Edward and Lydia (Hicks) Bangs³⁸

- i. John Bangs, d. 1708, m. Hannah Smalley on 23 Jan. 1660/61. His will dated 27 Jan. 1702/3 and probated 17 May 1708, mentions no heirs except his wife.

Children of Edward and Rebecca (____) Bangs (as listed by Dudley)

- ii. Lt. Joshua Bangs, b. at Plymouth, MA, in 1637, d. 14 Jan. 1709; m. Hannah Scudder on 1 Dec. 1669³⁹. His will was dated 20 Feb. 1706 and probated 7 Feb. 1709/10. According to the abstract by Dudley (from the Barnstable, MA probate record), Joshua Bangs instructed that a portion of his estate was to be divided into eight parts after the decease of his wife. One such part was to go to each of his living sisters Lydia Higgins and Apphia Atwood, and one such part to the heirs of each of his deceased sisters Rebecca Sparrow, sister Howes, Bethia Hall, Hannah Doane, Mercy Myrick, "and to Lydia, wife of Nicholas

³⁶ www.familysearch.com

³⁷ Dean Dudley, History and Genealogy of The Bangs Family in America, (Montrose, Mass., 1896)

³⁸ Dudley, op. cit. p. 19-20

³⁹ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England, reprinted with Plymouth Colony Vital Records, a Supplement from the Mayflower Descendant by G. E. Bowman (Boston, Press of William White, 1857), p. 58



Snow, and her heirs one- eighth". Both Dudley and the Higgins genealogy state that Lydia, widow of Benjamin Higgins, married Nicholas Snow. The date of the marriage is not given. Higgins still calls her Lydia Higgins on 20 Aug. 1711 but Dudley says she was living in Eastham in 1709 as the wife of Nicholas Snow. This cannot be the wife of Nicholas Snow that was intended by Joshua Bangs, however, since he would not have named one sister twice under two different surnames. The Eastham, MA, vital records⁴⁰ show that a Nicholas Snow married Lydia Shaw on 4 April 1689. Nicholas was b. 6 Dec. 1663, son of Mark Snow and grandson of Nicholas Snow and she was a daughter of Jonathan and Phebe (Watson) Shaw.⁴¹ This may be the person who shared Joshua's estate. Phoebe (Watson) Shaw was a granddaughter of Robert Hicks⁴² but it appears that Joshua was not her cousin if the conclusion stands that Lydia Hicks was not his mother.

- iii. Rebecca Bangs, m. 16 (or 26th) Oct. 1654, Capt. Jonathan Sparrow⁴³. She d. before 1677.
- iv. Sarah Bangs, m. Capt. Thomas Howes in 1656.
- v. Capt. Jonathan Bangs, b. 1640 at Plymouth, MA, m. Mary Mayo on 16 July 1664.
- 2. vi. Lydia Bangs, m. (1) Benjamin Higgins on 24 Dec. 1661. She was living in 1709.
- vii. Hannah Bangs, m. John Doane, 30 April 1662. Torrey lists this marriage as Hannah Banges (?1644-1677+) and John Doane (1664-), last of April 1662.
- viii. Bethia Bangs, b. 28 May 1650, m. Gershom Hall.
- ix. Apphia Bangs, b. 15 Oct. 1651, a twin; m. John Knowles on 28 Dec. 1670; she m. 2nd, Stephen {or Joseph⁴⁴} Wood or Atwood, ca. 1676. She died about 1707. However, Libby says she was still living in 1722 when Stephen's estate was probated.⁴⁵
- x. Mercy Bangs, b. 15 Oct. 1651, a twin; m. Stephen Merrick on 28 Dec. 1670. Thus, these twins were married on the same day.

2. Lydia Bangs, daughter of Edward Bangs, married Benjamin Higgins on 24 Dec. 1661. See the Higgins Family.

Bassett Family of New Haven, CT

⁴⁰ "Eastham, Mass., Vital Records", *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 3 (1901), p. 180

⁴¹ Mrs. M. L. T. Alden, "The Snow Genealogy", *NEHGR*, vol. 48 (1894), p. 189

⁴² Anderson, Robert Charles, *The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633*, Vol. III, p. 1946. (Boston, 1995)

⁴³ "Jonathan Sparo and Rebeca bangs maryed october 28: 1654" "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", *Mayflower Descendant*, v. 5 (1903), p. 23 (giving still another date!)

⁴⁴ "The Bangs Family" *NEHGR*, vol. 10 (1856), p. 157

⁴⁵ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.", *New England Historic Genealogical Register*, Vol. 79, July 1925, p. 293



1. William Bassett was born ca. 1624 in England. Jacobus⁴⁶ says that William Bassett of New Haven, CT, married Hannah⁴⁷, the widow of Wm. Ives on 7 Nov. 1648 and died 29 Aug. 1684. For a brief discussion of Hannah, see William Ives.

The will of William Bassett, made Jan. 1, 1679, mentioned his daughters “Bia” Bassett, Phebe Rose [who would have been a step-daughter], and Hannah Parker and son Joseph “Jues” [who would have been a step-son]. John Cooper and Abraham Dickerman were to be the overseers. Witnesses were Thomas Yale, Sr., and James Clarke. His inventory was taken in Sept. 1684 by John Winston and Joseph Mansfield.⁴⁸

Children of William and Hannah (_____) Bassett

- i. Hannah Bassett, born 13 Sep 1650, died 7 June 1726. She married John Parker on 8 Nov. 1670.
- ii. John Bassett, born 24 Dec. 1652, died 8 Feb. 1713/14, age 61. He married Mercy Todd.
2. iii. Samuel Bassett, born 15 Feb. 1654, died 8 Apr. 1716, age 62. See below.
- iv. Abiah Bassett, baptized 7 Feb. 1657. She married Ralph Lines on 27 Apr. 1681.

2. Samuel Bassett, son of William and Hannah Bassett, was born 15 Feb. 1654 at New Haven, CT. On 21 June 1677, he married Mary Dickerman, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Cooper) Dickerman. See the Dickerman family. She was born about 1659 and died 28 Nov. 1728, age 69. Samuel Bassett died 8 Apr. 1716, age 62. Jacobus gives the following ten children.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Dickerman) Bassett

- i. Mary Bassett, born 14 Feb. 1678, d. 25 Aug. 1751, age 72. She married Daniel Sherman on 21 Jan. 1702.
3. ii. Phebe Bassett, b. 9 Oct. 1681. She married Uzal Wardell (see Wardell Family). This marriage is not listed in the Dickerman Genealogy⁴⁹. She and Ebenezer who presumably

⁴⁶ Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981(repr.)), vol. 1, p. 134-136

⁴⁷ Many personal internet files now list this Hannah as Hannah DICKERMAN, daughter of Thomas and Ellen (Whittington) Dickerman. I have not yet traced this presumption to an analytical source. E. g., see <http://www.otal.umd.edu/~walt/gen/htmlfile/1320.htm> and <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~dav4is/ODTs/DICKERMAN.shtml>

⁴⁸ NEHGR, Vol. 81, p. 121-122 (April, 1927), “Early Probate Records of New Haven”

⁴⁹ Edward Dwight Dickerman and George Sherwood Dickerman, *Dickerman Genealogy, Descendants of Thomas Dickerman, an early settler of Dorchester, Massachusetts*, (The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Press, 1922),



did not marry, are the only two of the ten children for whom marriage information is not given there.

- iii. Abiah Bassett, b. 1 Dec. 1684, d. 27 Oct. 1760. She married John Hitchcock on 29 May 1711.
- iv. Samuel Bassett, b. 16 March 1686/7, died 23 Sep. 1744. He married (1) Mary Hitchcock on 1 Aug. 1710 and (2) Elizabeth Humiston on 17 Dec. 1723 and (3) Mary (Clinton) Humiston on 4 March 1741/2. The surname is spelled Humerstone in the Dickerman Genealogy.
- v. John Bassett, b. 3 March 1690, d. 11 July 1726. He married Lydia Holt on 4 Feb. 1724/5.
- vi. Abraham Bassett, b. 9 Nov. 1692, d. 10 April 1755. He married Mehitabel Street on 2 Feb. 1720/1.
- vii. Martha Bassett, b. 8 Sept. 1695, d. 21 Oct. 1759. She married David Yale on 25 Feb. 1718/9.
- viii. Amos Bassett, b. 19 Feb. 1697/8, died 1751. He married Mary Gilbert on 24 Feb. 1724/5.
- ix. Ebenezer Bassett, b. 12 May 1700, died 28 April 1722 (or 1721, age 22, on his tombstone⁵⁰).
- x. Thankful Bassett, b. 11 (10 in Dickerman Genealogy) Oct. 1702, died 1 Jan. 1787. She married (1) Nathaniel Yale on 15 Jan 1728/9 and (2) Nathaniel Heaton.

3. Phebe Bassett, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Dickerman) Bassett) was born 9 Oct. 1681⁵¹ and married Uzal Wardell of Branford. See the Wardell family.

Booth Family of co. Chester, England

This line is reported by Weis⁵², by Weis and Adams⁵³, and by von Redlich⁵⁴. It is included by

pp. 156-161.

⁵⁰ Jacobus, *loc. cit.*

⁵¹ Jacobus, *op. cit.*, from New Haven Vital Records

⁵² Frederick Lewis Weis, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 ...*, seventh edition, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Shephard, Jr., assisted by David Faris (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1992)

⁵³ Arthur Adams and Frederick L. Weis, *The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215*, 2nd authorized edition with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Shephard, Jr. (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1964)

⁵⁴ Marcellus Donald Alexander R. von Redlich, *Pedigrees of some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants*, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), vol. 1.



Jacobus in his "Ancestry of Obadiah and Mary Bruen"⁵⁵. It could be extended from Browning⁵⁶, but he gives no evidence of his claims. It seems likely that Ormerod might contain further material of interest. The references below are as given by Jacobus.

1. Sir William Booth, Knight, of Dunham-Massie, county Chester, and sheriff of Chester, d. 6 April 1477. He married Maud Dutton, daughter of Sir John Dutton, in 1443. (Ormerod, History of Cheshire, 1:524)

2. Sir George Booth, Knight, of Dunham-Massie, born ca. 1445, d. March, 1484. He married Katherine Montfort (same Ormerod reference). Katherine was a daughter of Robert Montfort, Esq. See the Montfort Family.

3. Sir William Booth, Knight, of Dunham-Massie, born 1473, died 9 Nov. 1519. Ormerod's History says his second wife was Ellen Montgomery, daughter of Sir John Montgomery, of Throwley. However, Jacobus quotes a Montgomery pedigree in Hist. Coll. of Staffordshire (New Series, 2:271 [SEE, not at NEHGS]) which states that she married Sir John Vernon.

4. Jane Booth, born ca. 1500, m. (1) Hugh Dutton in 1520 and (2) Sir Thomas Holford, Esq., of Holford, county Chester. See the Holford family.

Bower(s) Family of Plymouth Colony

1. George Bower, "planter, was early at Scituate in the Plymouth Colony, where he was freeman 7 Mar. 1636/7 and a town officer. By the spring of 1639 he had removed to Plymouth, and on 6 Mar. 1638/9 was elected constable for the whole of that town, although he did not sell his lands at Scituate or buy at Plymouth until 1640. He purchased lands at Eeele River of Governor Winslow, who reserved the right of repurchase in part in case he should himself decide to settle there. He was soon complained of for not allowing the passage of cattle, and a committee was appointed to lay out ways through his land where they would be least prejudicial to him. In 1640 'John Barnes and George Bower', Richard Knowles's nearest neighbor and his father-in-law, were given charge of procuring timber for the new Colony jail. In Jan. 1641/2 a dozen or more Plymouth men contracted for building a barque on shares, a sixteenth part each to Mr. William Bradford, John Atwood, George Bower, Edward Bangs, and others. But George Bower soon removed to Cambridge, apparently for the education of his sons. His wife Barbarie

⁵⁵ The American Genealogist, vol. 26 #1 (Jan. 1950), p. 12ff

⁵⁶ Browning, Charles H., Americans of Royal Descent. Collection of genealogies showing lineal descent from kings of some American Families. (A reference considered highly unreliable and thus not pursued here.)



died at Cambridge, 25 Mar. 1644, his son Matthew died there 30 Jan. 1644/5, and his son John was graduated at the college in 1649. On 15 Apr. 1649, George Bower married at Cambridge Elizabeth Worthington, who after his death married again at Cambridge, 15 June 1657, Henry Bowtell. On 31 May 1652 he was called before the Court for voting when not a freeman of this (the Massachusetts Bay) Colony. In his will, dated 8 Nov. and proved 30 Dec. 1656, he did not mention his daughter Ruth Knowles, but bequeathed to his wife, his sons Benanuel, John and Jerathmeel, and his young daughters, Patience and Silence. His son Benanuel married at Cambridge, 9 Dec. 1653, Elizabeth Dunster. His son Jerathmeel, a child by his second wife, was born at Cambridge 2 May 1650.⁵⁷

"The brief treatment of the Bower or Bowers family in this footnote has attracted additions, partly in the nature of corrections, from several contributors. The parish registers of Braithwell⁵⁸, co. York, Eng., contain the record of the marriage, 9 Feb. 1614/15, of George Bower and Barbara Smyth; and the marriage licence, as given in "Paver's Marriage Licenses", under the year 1614 (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, Vol. 12, p. 379), reads: "George Bower, of Manby [dioc. Lincoln], and Barbara Smith, of Braythwell -- at Braythwell". This couple were undoubtedly identical with the George and Barbara Bower who were later of the Plymouth Colony in New England. There would be great satisfaction in finding the baptismal records of the Bower children in England, but a search for them in the Braithwell registers and also in the diocesan transcripts of the registers of Manby has been fruitless. Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven, Conn., a descendant of Ruth Bowers³ (Rev. John², George¹), ..."⁵⁹

Children of George and Barbara (Smith) Bowers

- i. Ruth Bower, m. Richard Knowles, 15 Aug. 1639. Thus, she was clearly born in England, although the record is unknown.
- ii. John Bowers, graduated from Harvard in 1649. He m. (1) Rebecca Gregson and (2) Bridget Thompson.⁶⁰ This Rev. John Bowers is one of the children of George Bower that is sometimes said to have been born in Devon, England. I have not seen the reason given for placing them there and it seems rather remarkable giving

⁵⁷ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 79, footnote, p. 288 (July, 1925)

⁵⁸ The parish registers of Braithwell have been published but I have not seen them. Tillott, P. M., *The parish register of Braithwell*, Publications of the Yorkshire Archaeological Society, vol. 132, 1559-1774 and v. 133, 1754 - 1837). N. V.

⁵⁹ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 80, p. 278 (July, 1926) in "Additions and Corrections".

⁶⁰ The information on the marriages of John Bowers is attributed to Donald Lines Jacobus and included in Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 80, p. 278 (July, 1926) in "Additions and Corrections".



- the probably family location in York and Lancashire.⁶¹
- iii. Matthew Bower, d. at Cambridge, 30 Jan. 1644/45
 - iv. Patience Bower, m. Humphrey Bradshaw and had a daughter Sarah in 1653.⁶²
 - v. Benanuel Bowers, married at Cambridge, 9 Dec. 1653, Elizabeth Dunster. He was persecuted as a Quaker.⁶³
 - vi. Silence Bower, m. (1) 14 Dec. 1656 Elnathan Dunckly or Duntlin of Dedham and apparently (2) Nicholas Rockett or Rockwood, 25 May 1675 at Medfield.⁶⁴

Children of George and Elizabeth (Worthington) Bowers

- vii. Jerathmeel Bower, b. 2 May 1650, at Cambridge. "Capt. Jerathmeel Bower, according to his gravestone at Groton, as printed, died 23 Apr. 1725, in his 78th year; and his wife Elizabeth (Worthington), according to her gravestone at Chelmsford, died 4 Mar. 1721, in her 76th year."⁶⁵ According to his birth date, he also would have been in his 76th year at his death.

2. Ruth Bower married Richard Knowles. See the Knowles Family.

Brooke Family of London, England

This Brooke family is the subject of a very useful review by Janis Greene Valore, Myrtle Stevens Hyde and Glade Ian Nelson⁶⁶ which analyzes the resource documents in detail. Although the family may have come from the Chingford parish, Essex, England, the first for whom we have proven records is

1. Robert Brooke, almost certainly born before 1500, since he was "an Aged man" when buried on 28 June 1551. He was a citizen of London and a merchant tailor. He wrote his will on 26

⁶¹ E. g., http://babbage.clarku.edu/~djoyce/gen/eastham/rr01/rr01_005.html

⁶² Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 80, p. 278 (July, 1926) in "Additions and Corrections".

⁶³ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 80, p. 278 (July, 1926) in "Additions and Corrections".

⁶⁴ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 80, p. 278 (July, 1926) in "Additions and Corrections".

⁶⁵ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 80, p. 278 (July, 1926) in "Additions and Corrections". The repeat of the name Elizabeth Worthington raises doubts about her identity.

⁶⁶ *The American Genealogist*, vol. 55 #4 (Oct. 1979), p. 193ff



June 1551 and it was probated on 21 July 1551. This will names his wife Katherine and son John Brooke, who were to share the house on Gracechurch Street, London. In case John were to die without issue, the house would go to Robert's three daughters, not named. The will mentions "my syster Daye" and "Katheryn Noble my brothers daughter".

On 22 Sept. 1554, Robert's widow, Katherine, married John Beereman or Beryman, citizen and ironmonger of London and moved to his house in the parish of St. Margaret's of Bridgestreet, close by. John Beryman's will, dated 18 Feb. 1564/5 and probated 2 March 1565/6, mentions, among many others, John Broke, who was a stepson but is not so identified.

Katherine, whose maiden name is discussed but not identified in the article, made her will on 14 March 1565/6 and it was probated on 24 March of the same year. This will directed that she be buried in the porche of the church of St. Margaret in "Bredgestreate of the Cittie of London betwene the twoe dores of said church". This is a long and interesting will, making gifts to many people, including the poor of several places and the prisoners of several jails. It is also interesting because it names and describes many pieces of clothing, household furniture and dishes. As an example, the following is quoted from the TAG article.

"... more to the saide ffraunces Clarke my doughter my gold ringe with a blewe stone in the same my kirtle of virwatered chamlet with a fringe my cassocke of clothe with a cape of budge ... to Elizabeth Broke my -oane [?] a cassock clothe of blacke clothe my cassock of ffranche blacke cloth garded with vilvett and my cassocke of chamlet now ripped ... to Isabel Wilson my doughter a cassocke cloth of blacke cloth & my best cassock of cloth garded with velvitt my best kirtle of silke grograyne and my beste peticote of scarrelette ... to John Wilson Cittizen and Draper of London the husbond of my said doughter Isabell Wilson my diaper table clothe and one dossen of napkins ... to Katheryn Noble wedowe my kynsewoman vi s viii d in ready money ... to the saide John Broke my sonne my beste gilte cuppe of silver with a cover my best sallte of silver with a cover all gilte my best table cloth like damaske worke my towell and twoe dozen of napkins of the like worke of the said table clothe ... my will and mynde ys tht the Executors of this my laste will and testamente shall cutte my longe diaper table cloth into ffowre equall partes and thereof I will my said Executors shall geve one fowrth parte to the said p[ar]ishe Church of Saynt Margarett one other fowrth parte to the p[ar]ishe of St. Leonard nigh Eastechepe in the saide Cittie of London and one other fowrthe parte thereof to the p[ar]ishe Church of Milton in the County of Kynte and the other fowrthe parte thereof to the p[ar]ishe Church of Waide in the saide Countye of Kente for the tables of the communion of saide Churches ... the residue of all and singular my goodes cattalles plate juelles redye moneye & debtes, after my debtes paide and my funerall charges borne and this my testament and laste will p[er]formed I fully holy geve and bequeathe to the said John Broke my sonne and to the said John Wilson my sonne in law equally and indifferently betwene theym to be devided and I make & ordeyne the said John Brooke &



John Wilson Executors of this my saide laste willl and testamente ... to John Broke my sonne all that my messuage or tenements with Shoppes cellers sollers warehowses yards lightes easementes comodities hereditamentes and appurtnances whatsoever thereto belonginge comonly called the signed of the starre and sturrope sette and beinge in gracious streate in the said p[ar]ishe of Saynte leonard nighe Eastechepe of london nowe beinge in thoccupacon of the saide John Brooke or his assignes and all and singular my messuages landes [etc], lyinge and beinge in the p[ar]ishe of Horsham in the Com of Sussex nowe beinge in thoccupacon of Richarde hollande or his assignes ... and for lacke of suche issue of the body of [John] Brooke my sonne lawfully begotten and to be gotten I will that my saide messuages landes tentes, etc. shall fully and holy remayne to the said Isabell my doughter and to her heires and assignes for ever to be holden of the chefe lorde or lordes of the fee or fees thereof by the rentes and services thereof due and of rights accustomed ..."

Other relatives mentioned include "my sister Johan Woodde", "my doughter Margarett Hartinge", whose husband was William Hartinge, and "my doughter ffraunces Clerke". The meaning of the word "-oane" after Elizabeth was a puzzle to the authors of the article and was not resolved. This house described in this will is the same as that named in the will of Robert Brooke and given to his wife Katherine and son John.

Children of Robert and Katherine Brooke

- i. Margaret Brooke who married William Hartinge, yeoman of St. Leonard in Shoreditch, Middlesex. Their daughter Katherine is mentioned in John Beryman's will and Katherine Beryman's will also mentions their daughter Judith.
- ii. Frances Brooke, m. 20 Nov. 1547, John Clerke or Clarke, of Writtle in Essex at the time of the marriage, but called yeoman of London in her mother's will in 1565. The will also mentions their two daughters Johan and Roberge.
- iii. Isabel Brooke, buried at St. Andrew Hubbard, 23 May 1586. She married (1) John Wilson at St. Leonard Eastcheap on 1 June 1551, and (2) Christopher Holmes at St. Andrew Hubbard, 29 Oct. 1589. Both men were drapers.
2. iv. John Brooke, died shortly before 8 July 1584.
 - v. probably Humfrey, baptized before the record begins and buried 19 May 1549, a child whose father was not identified in the record.
 - vi. Andrew Brooke, baptized Dec. 1538, father identified, buried as a child, 25 April 1549, father not then identified.

2. John Brooke, the only surviving son of Robert and Katherine Brooke, was probably born about 1525 and died shortly before 8 July 1584 when his will was probated. He became a leatherseller, having completed his apprenticeship about 1546-47. On 8 May 1554, he married



Elizabeth Waterman, both of St. Leonard's parish. Since her own will mentions Elizabeth and William Whetman, children of her brother, and since Whatman was the usual spelling of that surname, the authors have used Whatman as the surname. The conclusion was that she belonged to the Whatman family of Blechinglee (now Bletchingley) in Surrey. No burial for John Brooke has been located, but Mrs. Brooke, widow of John Brooke, was buried at St. Leonard's on 30 June 1599.

John Brooke's will was dated "nynth daye of January in the yeare of or Lorde god ... A thousande fyve hundreth threescore and seaventene" and probated 8 July 1584. He directed that his personal property be divided into three equal parts with one part to go to his wife Elizabeth, one part to his living children William Brooke, Johan Brooke, Suzan Brooke, Margaret Brooke, Elizabeth Brooke, Johan [John] Brooke, Robert Brooke, Katherine Brooke, Thomas Brooke and Sara Brooke, and one part "I doe fullye and wholye reserve to my selfe for the p[er]formaunce and fullfillinge of such guifts and legacies as I have given herein...". The legacies included more to his wife and children, the poor of several places and the prisoners in some jails. The will mentions son in law Robert Foote, Citizen and Fishmonger of London, who was to be one of the overseers of the execution of his will. The son William Brooke, leatherseller, was given "All and singular that my Messuage or Tenemente with shoppes, cellars, sollers [lofts], warehouses, yardes, lightes, easements, commodities and hereditaments with thappurtenaunces whatsoever thereunto belonginge, commonly called the Signes of the Starre and the Stirrope sett and being in Gracious Street in the said p[ar]ishe of St. Leonard nowe being the occupacon of me the said John Brooke".

The will of widow Elizabeth Brooke was signed on 18 June 1599 and probated 28 July 1599. This will mentions, among many others, daughters Joan Foote and Margaret Foote, and Mary Foote, daughter of Joan. All the baptisms found for the children of John and Elizabeth Brooke were at St. Leonard's in Eastcheap.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Whatman) Brooke

3. i. Joan Brooke, baptized 11 May 1555. See below.
- ii. William Brooke, baptized 9 Oct. 1556, and buried at St. Leonard's, 17 Dec. 1592.
- iii. John Brooke, baptized 4 March 1557/8, probably died young. His burial is not recorded at St. Leonard's.
- iv. Susan Brooke, baptized 6 March 1559/60. She married John Bonner on 3 June 1577.
- v. Margaret Brooke, baptized 8 March 1560/61. She married John Foote, Citizen and Grocer of London, and brother of Robert who married her sister Joan.
- vi. Elizabeth Brooke, baptized 20 July 1562 and buried 25 Aug. 1592 as wife of Thomas Berrie.
- vii. John Brooke, baptized 22 Oct. 1563, buried 23 Feb. 1578/79.



- viii. Mary Brooke, baptized 26 Nov. 1564, buried at Bletchingly, Surrey, 16 Dec. 1565. Her parents are not named in the burial record.
- ix. Robert Brooke, baptized 4 April 1566. He was the eldest surviving son in 1599 and was bequeathed the Star and the Stirrup in his mother's will.
- x. Katherine Brooke, baptized 13 July 1567. She married (1) Thomas Betham or Bethonie, (2) John Northcott or Norcott and (3) Richard Fludd.
- xi. Thomas Brooke, baptized 6 Jan. 1568/9, d. 1625. In his mother's will he was given land in Horsham, Sussex, on the condition that he pay his sisters or their husbands, including Robert Foote.
- xii. Sara Brooke, baptized 1 Oct. 1570. She was widow Sara Storye in her mother's will of 1599 and in the will of her brother Thomas in 1625.

3. Joan Brooke, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Whatman) Brooke, was baptized at St. Leonard's in Eastcheap on 11 May 1555. She married Robert Foote, Citizen and Fishmonger of St. Mary Boettals in Thames Street, London, on 18 June 1576 at St. Leonard's in Eastcheap. She and her husband are mentioned in the wills of both her parents. See the Foote family.

Brown Family of Eastham, Mass.

1. William Brown. According to notes in Austin⁶⁷, this family is headed by a William Brown of Eastham, MA, whose will, dated 27 June 1685, mentioned his sons James, George and others. His estate is in Barnstable County probate records, vol. 1, pp. 93-94. "I William Broun of Eastham in the Colony of New Plimouth in New England" named his wife to be Executor, his sons George, John, James and Samuel, daughter Mary (also Monry) and Eue Shoop. This will was made 27 June 1685 and an inventory was made March 30, 1694. Savage⁶⁸ lists the family of William Brown of Plymouth who married Mary Murcock on 16 July 1649, had the seven children listed below (born either at Plymouth or Eastham) and died about 1694. Torrey's Marriages, p. 109, lists William Brown(-1694) who married Mary Murcock/Murdock (- 1694+) on 16 July 1649 and lived at Plymouth and Eastham.

Children of William Brown

- i. Mary Brown, b. 14 May 1650

⁶⁷ Austin, John D., *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*, Vol. Six, Stephen Hopkins, p. 60

⁶⁸ James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the first Settlers of New England Showing Three Generations of those who came before May, 1692 on the basis of Farmer's Register* (Little, Brown and Company, Boston, 1860), Vol. I, p. 278



2.
 - ii. George Brown, b. 16 Jan. 1652
 - iii. William Brown, b. 1 Apr. 1654
 - iv. Samuel Brown, b. early in March 1656
 - v. John Brown
 - vi. James Brown
 - vii. Mercy Brown

2. George Brown of Eastham, MA, whose will dated 29 June 1721, mentioned his son James Brown and others.⁶⁹ His wife was Mehitable Knowles. See the Knowles Family. Torrey's Marriages, p. 105, gives the estimated date for the marriage of George Brown (1651/2 - 1721) and Mehitable Knowles (1653 - 1721+) as "ca. 1674?".

Children of George and Mehitable (Knowles) Brown

3.
 - i. James Brown

3. James Brown. His marriage to Ruth Snow and the births of nine children of James and Ruth Brown are recorded in the Vital Records of Eastham, MA, published in the Mayflower Descendant, v. 3, (1901), p. 181. James Brown, junior, and Ruth Snow were married by Jonathan Sparrow on 13 April 1704. For Ruth, see the Snow family.

Children of James and Ruth (Snow) Brown⁷⁰

- i. Joseph Brown, b. 5 Feb. 1704/5, m. Susanna Cole, 20 Feb. 1735/6
- ii. Jesse Brown, b. 21 Jan. 1706/7, m. Elizabeth Walker, 14 Aug. 1729
- iii. Zilpha Brown, b. 18 Oct. 1708, m. Joshua Cook, 8 Oct. 1730
4. iv. Ruth Brown, b. 6 Oct. 1710, m. Israel Higgins, 2 Nov. 1727
 - v. Jane Brown, b. 19 June 1713, m. (1) 23 Sept 1731, Theodore Higgins, a brother of Isreal, her brother-in-law, and (2) David Higgins
 - vi. James Brown, b. 4 June 1715, perhaps m. Elizabeth Smith, 16 May 1734
 - vii. George Brown, b. 30 Dec. 1716, m. (intentions 27 Sept. 1740) Alice Freeman
 - viii. Rebecca Brown, b. 23 April 1718, m. (intentions 2 Sept. 1738), James Lincolne
 - ix. Benjamin Brown, b. 24 June 1720, probably m. 12 Oct. 1746, Betty Cook

⁶⁹ Austin, John D., Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Vol. Six, Stephen Hopkins, p. 60-61, referring to Barnstable Co. Probate Records, Vol. 4, pp. 11-12.

⁷⁰ I have added marriages and other notes from Austin, John D., Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Vol. Six, Stephen Hopkins, p. 60 ff.



4. Ruth Brown, daughter of James and Ruth (Snow) Brown, was born in Eastham, MA, on 6 Oct. 1710. She married Israel Higgins. See the Higgins Family.

Bruen Family of co. Chester, England

The ancestry of Obadiah Bruen is the subject of an article by Jacobus⁷¹. This authoritative article begins the Bruen line with 3. John Bruen, below. The first two generations are given in von Redlich⁷², without references, and must be considered unproven.

1. James Bruyn, Esq., of Bruen Stapleford, Cheshire, England, was the father of

2. John Bruen, Esq., of Bruen Stapleford, who was the father of

3. John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, who married (1) Ann Done, sister of Sir John Done of Utkinson and had no children. John Bruen married (2) Dorothy Holford, daughter of Sir Thomas Holford, Esq., of Holford, Cheshire, England. See the Holford family. John Bruen died 14 May 1587 and was buried on the 15th.

4. John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, was born about 1560, was baptized 19 Sept. 1567, died 18 Jan. 1625/6, was buried at Tarvin Church on 23 Jan. 1625/26. He married (1), in 1580, Elizabeth (Hardware) Cowper, daughter of Henry Hardware, Alderman and Mayor of Chester, and widow of John Cowper, Alderman of Chester. Reference is made to the 1578 will of John Cowper. Elizabeth was born in 1552 and was buried at Tarvin Church on 18 Jan. 1596/97.

John Bruen's second wife whom he probably married shortly after the death of his first wife, was Anne, daughter of William Fox, of Rhodes, Lancashire. Anne was buried 29 Dec. 1606. (von Redlich, Adams, and Adams and Weis all say her father was John, but Jacobus' quotation from the funeral certificate of John Bruen gives his name as "Willm"⁷³.)

⁷¹ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Ancestry of Obadiah and Mary Bruen", *The American Genealogist*, Vol. 26 #1 (Jan. 1950), pp. 12 - 25.

⁷² Marcellus Donald Alexander R. Von Redlich, *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants*, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), Vol. I, p. 122

⁷³ "The sayd defunct married to his 2 wife, Anne, daughter to Willm Fox of Rodes, in the County of Lancaster, and hath yssue Samuell, Obadiah, and Kathrine Bruen, all unmarried." Jacobus refers to *The Record Society of London: being Vol. VI, Relating to Lancashire and Cheshire* (pp. 50-1), and I have verified the accuracy of his quote from that source (Rylands, John Paul, ed., *Cheshire and Lancashire Funeral Certificates, A. D. 1600 to 1678* (printed for the Record Society, 1882, as Volume VI "The Record Society for the Publication of Original Documents Relating to Lancashire and Cheshire, NEHGS library, April 2002).



John Bruen's third wife (license 13 May 1612) was Margaret (Allen) Rutter, daughter of John Allen of Chester, a draper, and widow of John Rutter of Nantich, Cheshire, gentleman, whom she had married on 28 Sept. 1598. John Rutter and at least two of their children died in 1610 of the Plague. Margaret was buried 29(?) Nov. 1651.

John Bruen had been dead for over twelve years when his funeral certificate was made. This was a sworn statement of his marriages, his heirs, and the ages of those living. On 20 Nov. 1637, Samuel, Obadiah, and Katherine were the surviving children of the second marriage; all were unmarried.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Hardware) Bruen

- i. Gilbert Bruen, bapt. 28 April 1581, buried 16 June 1581.
- ii. John Bruen, b. 1583 (age 42 in 1625), d. June 1647. He married Judith, dau. of John Amyas of Stotesden, co. Salop.
- iii. Anne Bruen, bapt. 7 Nov. 1585; d. 13 July 1633, buried in Gresford Church. She married (1) Edward Puliston of Arlington, co. Denbigh, and (2) Robert Sandy or Santhy of Burton.
- iv. James Bruen, bapt. 11 June 1587, buried 25 Aug. 1587.
- v. Henry Bruen, bapt. 26 Nov. 1588, died young.
- vi. Elizabeth Bruen, bapt. 28 May 1590, married (license 27 Sept. 1609) George Mainwaring of Calvelly, Cheshire, gentleman.
- vii. Calvin Bruen, bapt. 7 Jan. 1591/2, died 1655, mayor of Chester. He married Elizabeth Fittler, daughter of Ralph Fittler of Walecot, Cheshire, gentleman.
- viii. Beza Bruen, bapt. 24 Feb. 1593/4, died young.
- ix. Priscilla Bruen, bapt. 25 Jan. 1595/6, buried 8 Feb. 1595/6.

Children of John and Anne (Fox) Bruen

- x. Nathaniel Bruen, bapt. 23 July 1598, buried 13 Aug. 1598.
- xi. Samuel Bruen, bapt. 7, 17 or 27 March 1600/1, living in 1625.
- xii. Katherine Bruen, bapt. 7 March 1601/02, living in 1625.
- xiii. Abigail Bruen, bapt. 3 April 1603, buried 21 April 1603.
- xiv. Jonathan Bruen, bapt. 6 Jan. 1604/5, buried 13 Jan. 1605/06.
- xv. Deborah Bruen, bapt. 15 Dec. 1605, buried 19 March 1608 in Holy Trinity Church, Chester.
5. xvi. Obadiah Bruen, bapt. 25 Dec. 1606. See below.

Children of John and Margaret (Allen) Bruen



- xvii. Joseph Bruen, bapt. 5 March 1614, buried 22 Oct. 1698
- xviii. Margaret Bruen, bapt. 8 Dec. 1616, died young.
- xix. Mary Bruen, bapt. 12 July 1622, died young. At one time it was supposed that this was the Mary Bruen who married John Baldwin. John D. Baldwin⁷⁴ makes it clear that the town records of Milford, CT, state that John Baldwin, Senior, of Milford, married Marie Bruen, daughter of John Bruen of Pequot (meaning New London). There was no John Bruen of Pequot, so this had to mean that Marie (or Mary) was of Pequot, living with her brother Obadiah. Mr. John D. Baldwin was forceful in denouncing Mr. Savage and others who claimed that Mary Bruen, second wife of John Baldwin, Sr., was a daughter of Obediah, not his sister. He relied on the clear statement in the Milford record. However, the funeral certificate of John Bruen, father of Mary and Obediah, shows that Mary Bruen, sister of Obediah, died young, and furthermore it is now known that Obediah had a daughter, Mary, old enough to have married in 1634. Therefore, the Milford record is now taken to be in error, and refer to Mary, daughter of Obediah Bruen, who did live at Pequot.

5. Obadiah Bruen, baptized at Tarvin, 25 Dec. 1606, died at Newark, New Jersey before 1690.

Obadiah was admitted to citizenship of Shrewsbury, Shropshire, England, on 30 Sept. 1633. He was called a draper, son of John Bruen of Stapleford, Chester. He had no children at this time. However, his marriage must have occurred about 1633 as indicated by the following two baptisms:

Shrewsbury. 1634, June 12, baptized, Mary, daughter of Obediah Bruen, and Sara his wife, at St. Julians.

Tarvin. 1636, May 1, baptized, Sara, daughter of Obediah Bruen of Stapleford, at Tarvin church.

He was still at Shrewsbury in 1635 and apparently there is an English record showing that he was in America in 1655. He settled at Marshfield, MA, in 1640, was at Gloucester, MA, in 1642, at New London, CT, in 1651. He was a member of the committee who purchased the site of Newark, NJ, in 1666 and moved there in 1667.

A letter written 11 Oct. 1679 from Obadiah and Sarah Bruen at Newark to "Deare & Loving Sonne & daughter" (apparently Thomas and Rebecca Post), mentions "yo'r brother John brewen

⁷⁴ John D. Baldwin, "John Baldwin of Stonington, and some other John Baldwins of the early colony times", New England Historic Genealogical Register, vol. 27 (April 1873), p. 148-152



w'h his wife Alsoe yo'r Sister Hannah & her husband".⁷⁵

Obadiah Bruen died at Newark, NJ, in 1680/81⁷⁶. His wife Sarah died about 25 March 1684.

Children of Obadiah and Sarah () Bruen

6. i. Mary Bruen, bapt. 12 June 1634 at St. Juliens, Shrewesbury, Shropshire, England.
- ii. Sarah Bruen, bapt. 1 May 1636 at Tarvin, Shropshire, England.
- iii. Rebecca Bruen, born 1638-1641. She married Thomas Post of Norwich, CT.
- iv. Hannah Bruen, born 1643, recorded at New London, CT. She married John Baldwin, Jr. of Milford, CT, who moved to Newark, NJ. von Redlich says she was born 9 Jan. 1643 at Gloucester, MA, and married John Baldwin at New London on 3 Oct. 1663.
- v. John Bruen⁷⁷, born in 1646, recorded at New London, CT. von Redlich says he was born 2 June 1646, married Esther Lawrence, and died in Newark, NJ, about 1696.

6. Mary Bruen, daughter of Obadiah and Sarah Bruen, was baptized 12 June 1634 at St. Juliens, Shrewesbury, England, and married John Baldwin, senior, of Milford, CT, in 1653. She died at Milford, CT, 2 Sept. 1670. See the Baldwin family.

Bullard Family of co. Suffolk, England

The outline of the Bullard family pedigree is given by Bullard⁷⁸, by Parker⁷⁹, by Bagley⁸⁰, and more recently by Smith⁸¹. Bagley repeats the early Buller/Bullard generations and then says "The

⁷⁵ Charles Carroll Gardner, "A Letter of 1679, Written by Obadiah Bruen of Newark", The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey, Vol. 17 #2 (April 1942), pp. 30-31

⁷⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus, "Immigrant Ancestors, A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750" (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976) (extracted from Volume VII, Compendium of American Genealogy)

⁷⁷ This John Bruen and Esther Lawrence are ancestors of President George W. Bush through his mother, Barbara (Pierce) Bush. See <http://www.rootsweb.com/~rwguide/presidents/prez43.htm>

⁷⁸ Edgar J. Bullard, Bullard and Allied Families, The American Ancestors of George Newton Bullard and Mary Elizabeth Bullard (Detroit, Mich., 1930)

⁷⁹ Parker, Dorothy Farrington, Franklin James Farrington, Jr., His Ancestors and Descendants, 1972. (Family History Library, Salt Lake City, seen June 1988), p. 21

⁸⁰ Bagley, David Harrington, The Ancestry of Marie Louise Harrington and her Bagley Descendants, (Vienna, Virginia, 1983, seen at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, June 1988), pp. 46-47.

⁸¹ Dean Crawford Smith, ed. by Melinde Lutz Sanborn, The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton (1878 -1908), Part I, The Ancestry of Warren Francis Kempton, 1817 - 1879 (New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, 1996)



paucity of information about the earliest generations of the Buller family dictates caution in accepting the ancestry before William Buller who was born about 1562." Good advice.

Smith refers to the work of J. Gardner Bartlett (in the 1920s) on this family who said that "the Barnham parish registers were lost prior to 1640" but evidently saw only portions of the surviving Bishop's transcripts from the two parish churches, St. Gregory and St. Martin, which date from about 1560. Bullard entries are seen in the Bishop's Transcripts of St. Martin and St. Gregory, beginning about 1563. The surname is frequently rendered "Buller" or "Bullar," and the variant "Bullard" is not seen until the 1640s." These references show this family descent as follows:

1. John Buller or Bullard of Barnham, Suffolk County, England, was born about 1485 and is named a bowman in the militia muster roll of 1535, in the reign of King Henry VIII, shown as having a harness, a bow, and a sheaf of arrows.⁸² Parker lists his wife as Margaret. He was the father of

2. John Buller who is also named on the Suffolk militia roll of 1535, listed as a billman. He married Margaret [Parker says he left a widow, Mary, who was buried in 1587] whose surname is not known and who was buried at St. Martin on 3 Aug 1587⁸³. Smith merely suggests that his wife was "perhaps the Widow Bullard buried St. Martin Burnham 3 Aug. 1587" in which case John was already dead. This is supported by the fact that Margaret was the only Buller of Barnham listed in the lay subsidy of 1568.⁸⁴ John was the father of a John Buller who was buried 16 Jan. 1590/91⁸⁵ and of

3. Henry Buller of Barnham, England, b. ca. 1535.

Children of Henry and Margaret Buller⁸⁶

- i. William Buller, b. ca. 1562
- ii. Margaret, "dau. of Harry and Margret", bapt. 2 Feb. 1563/4
- iii. Katherine, "dau. of Henry and Margret" bapt. 19 Sep. 1567

⁸² Bullard, p. 12

⁸³ The full date is given by Bagley who refers to "Bishop's Transcripts of Registers of Barnham St. Martin. (The registers of the parish before 1640 are lost; transcripts are existant for 46 years between 1561 and 1640.)"

⁸⁴ Bullard, p. 12

⁸⁵ The full date is given by Bagley who refers to "Bishop's Transcripts of Registers of Barnham St. Martin. (The registers of the parish before 1640 are lost; transcripts are existant for 46 years between 1561 and 1640.)" However, Smith lists this John Buller "brother of Henry Buller" as a son of Henry and Margaret, below.

⁸⁶ The full dates in this list are given by Bagley who refers to "Bishop's Transcripts of Registers of Barnham St. Martin. (The registers of the parish before 1640 are lost; transcripts are existant for 46 years between 1561 and 1640.)"



- iv. Ellen, b. ca. 1569, married Thomas Larling, 8 June 1593
- v. a son, baptized at St. Martin, Barnham, 16 Jan. 1570/1, buried 27 Feb. 1570/1⁸⁷
- vi. Henry, bapt. 26 Sep. 1574

4. William Buller or Bullard who was born about 1562 in Barnham, England. "William was presumably the one by that name who was a church warden at Barnham St. Martin in 1599. His four sons all emigrated to New England, perhaps as early as 1635, and were soon known in this country as Bullard."⁸⁸ William married Grace Bignette and they were the parents of William of Dedham, MA in 1636, of Robert (1599 - 1639) of Watertown, MA, in 1635, of George of Watertown in 1635, of John of Dedham in 1636, of Grace, of Ellen, of Katherine and of Mary. William Buller and Grace Bignett were married 2 July 1587. He died between 16 May 1610 (date of will) and 18 June 1610 (probate, Archdeaconry of Sudbury). His will⁸⁹ named his wife Grace, daughter Margaret, daughter Joane, son John, daughter Grace, son George, daughter Ellin, my brother Henry, son Robert, my Brother Larling. Widow Grace Bullard also left a will (undated, partially illegible) which was probated at the Archdeaconry of Sudbury on 8 Feb. 1629/30. This will mentioned son John, daughter Grace, son George, daughter Ellyn, son Robert, and daughter Jone.⁹⁰

Based on Smith, I take Grace to be Grace (Howes) Bignette, widow of Steven Bignette. See the Howes family.

Children of William and Grace (Howes) Buller⁹¹

- i. Margaret Buller
- ii. Grace Buller, b. ca. 1588
- iii. Ellen Buller, b. ca. 1591
- 5. iv. William Buller, Jr., b. ca. 1594
- v. Katherine Buller, twin, bapt. and buried 24 Feb. 1598/99
- vi. Mary Buller, twin, bapt. and buried 24 Feb. 1598/99
- vii. Robert Buller, b. ca. 1599, buried 29 June 1639, aged 40, Watertown, MA, m. Ann.
- viii. John Buller, b. about 1602, d. 27 Oct. 1678, Medfield, MA
- ix. Joane Buller, b. ca. 1605

⁸⁷ Smith, p. 202

⁸⁸ Bagley, David Harrington, *The Ancestry of Marie Louise Harrington and her Bagley Descendants*, (Vienna, Virginia, 1983, seen at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, June 1988), p. 47. He does not list Margaret, presumably because he did not have William's will.

⁸⁹ Smith, p. 203

⁹⁰ Smith, p. 204-205, quotes both wills.

⁹¹ As listed by Bagley, David Harrington, *The Ancestry of Marie Louise Harrington and her Bagley Descendants*, (Vienna, Virginia, 1983, seen at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, June 1988), pp. 47-48.



x. George Buller, b. abt 1607/08; settled at Watertown, Mass., 1638

5. William Bullard, born ca. 1594 in Barnham, England. He came to New England on the Increase in 1635 and settled in Watertown, MA. Later he was in Dedham and was made a freeman in 1640.⁹²

The English records quoted above do not name this William Bullard and the known American records do not directly connect him with this family. Bullard attacks this problem most clearly: "The names of these four sons [William, Robert, John and George] of the widow Grace Bullard disappear from the English records at the time they first appear in New England, which forms a most important link in the chain of connecting proof of their English home. That they came to America about 1635, when most of the planters of the towns of Dedham and Watertown, Massachusetts, arrived, has been definitely established by historians and genealogists, and while no record has been found to determine the date of their sailing, it has been shown that WILLIAM BULLARD, while on his voyage to New England, became a witness to the noncupative will of James Harvie of Gamscoln, Essex, England, who died on ship board, leaving property in trust for his brother at Wethersfield, in England, and desired William Bullard 'to take the whole business upon himself.' This will was undated, but provided that the avails of the property should be loaned for two years, to poor Christians, before it should be sent back to England. In 1638 the will was probated and sworn to by William Bullard (Suffolk Probate Vol. I-15) who had no doubt fulfilled the terms of his trust before making oath to the will, thereby establishing a definite date of his arrival in New England. He settled first at Watertown, Massachusetts, uniting with the church from which he was later dismissed upon his removal to Dedham, where he was a proprietor and signer of the compact June 18, 1636. About 1653, he moved to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he married as his second wife, Mary, widow of Francis Griswold, and, with her became a member of the church there. His will dated July 5, 1679, gives his age 'about 85 years.' He died December 23, 1686. ROBERT BULLARD, born in England, 1599-1600; died in Watertown, Massachusetts, April 24, 1639, aged 40 years leaving a widow Ann, a son Benjamin, and daughters nn and Maudalin. GEORGE BULLARD, born in England about 1607-8' died at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 14, 1688. He was a member of the church, taking the freeman's oath May 13, 1641."⁹³

Smith refers to Holman Mss, A H63 for the death of Willam Bullard at Dedham on 23 Dec.1686⁹⁴ and to Middlesex Probate #1527 for his will and says "married first probably before coming to America MARY (____), died before 1653; married second Cambridge 4 January 1643 MARY (____) (____) GRISWOLD, died by 9 9mo 1655 (Middlesex Deed 1:153-53); married

⁹² Parker, p. 21

⁹³ Bullard, p. 13.

⁹⁴ Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 78, has 24 Dec.1786



third MARY (____), living when her husband wrote his will 5 July 1679. (Suffolk Probate #1527). Second wife Mary had been married second to Francis Griswold. Children with first wife are all named in their father's will (Suffolk Probate #1527)."⁹⁵

Parker says Wiliam Bullard married, in England, (1) _____ and (2) Mrs. Mary (Tracy) Griswold, widow of Francis Griswold, and had no issue.

Children of William Bullard⁹⁶

- i. Isaac Bullard, b. Barnham, England, in 1625; m. Ann Burnap⁹⁷
- ii. Nathaniel Bullard, b. Barnham, England; m. Mary Richards⁹⁸
- iii. Elizabeth Bullard, b. Barhnam, England; m. Moses Collier
6. iv. Mary Bullard, b. Barnham, England; m. John Farrington.

6. Mary Bullard was born about 1630 and married John Farrington of Olney, England. According to Parker⁹⁹, the marriage was in Dedham, MA, on 29 April 1649. The date in the marriage records of Dedham, MA, was 23 April 1649¹⁰⁰. See the Farrington Family.

Chandler Family of Duxbury, Mass.

1. Edmund Chandler had lived at Leiden, Holland, before coming to New England. There he was a sayworker, draper and pipemaker. He was made a citizen of Leiden in 1613, implying that he was born in 1592 or earlier. He was of Duxbury, MA, in 1633 when he was made freeman, then of Duxbury, MA, and of Scituate, MA, in 1650.¹⁰¹

“In 1636/7 Edmond Chaundeler was a constable of the Colony; and in 1639 he and Jonathan Brewster were the first to represent the town of Duxbury as Deputies to the General Court. Again, in 1644/5, Edmond Chaundeler was a Deputy from Duxbury with John Alden. In 1643 he “took the oath of fidelity” and was declared able to bear arms. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Bridgewater, incorporated in 1645.

⁹⁵ Smith, p. 205

⁹⁶ As listed by Parker, p. 21

⁹⁷ Isaac Bullard m. Ann Wight, 11 April 1655. Herbert W. Sumner, Jr., "Marriage Records of Dedham, Massachusetts", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 18 #2 (Sept. 1985), p. 196. Perhaps not the same Isaac Bullard.

⁹⁸ Nathaniel Bullard m. Mary Richards, 15 Dec. 1658. Herbert W. Sumner, Jr., "Marriage Records of Dedham, Massachusetts", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 18 #2 (Sept. 1985), p. 196.

⁹⁹ Dorothy Farrington Parker, *The Farringtons, Colonists and Patriots* (n.p., 1976), p. 9

¹⁰⁰ Herbert W. Sumner, Jr., "Marriage Records of Dedham, Massachusetts", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 18 #2 (Sept. 1985), p. 195

¹⁰¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, Vol. I, A-F*, pp. 326-330 (New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, 1995.)



At the time he executed his will his family consisted of seven children, the three younger having been born in Duxbury, probably. From the test of his will, together with a diligent search of all records and a bit of family tradition, it may ever remain a disputed question, whether the daughters, Sarah, Anna and Mary, ever came to New England."¹⁰²

Pressell quotes his will was dated 3 May 1662 and probated 4 June 1662¹⁰³, naming children his son Samuel, son Benjamin, son Joseph and also "my three children Benjamine, Joseph, and Ruth"¹⁰⁴. He left "unto my three daughters Sarah, Anna, and Mary three thousand and five hundred of Sugar which belongs to me at Barbadoes". John Alden and Constant Southworth were the witnesses. Lydia is not mentioned.¹⁰⁵

Children of Edmund Chandler and first wife¹⁰⁶

- i. Samuel Chandler, "b. say 1612"
2. ii. Lydia Chandler, "b. say 1614", m. Richard Higgins, 11 Dec. 1634. Anderson lists her only as a "probable daughter". There were other Chandler families in Plymouth.
- iii. A child buried at St. Peter's, Leiden, Holland, 26 March 1619

Children of Edmund Chandler and 2nd wife

- iv. John Chandler, "b. say 1632", left a will written 25 June 1653, bound for Barbados, leaving his estate to "Edmund Chandler, my father, living at New Plimouth in New England".
 - v. Sarah Chandler, "b. say 1638" and unknown after her father's 1662 will
 - vi. Anna Chandler, "b. say 1640" and unknown after her father's 1662 will
 - vii. Mary Chandler, "b. say 1642" and unknown after her father's 1662 will
 - viii. Benjamin Chandler, "b. say 1644" m. Elizabeth Buck by 1672
 - ix. Joseph Chandler, "b. say 1646", m. Mercy ____ by 1673
 - x. Ruth Chandler, "b. say 1648" and unknown after her father's 1662 will
2. Lydia Chandler married Richard Higgins, 11 Dec. 1634¹⁰⁷. No record of her birth nor death nor of any connection to Edmund Chandler is known. Mrs. Higgins comments that she was dead by 1650 and thus saw no reason that she would have been mentioned in the 1662 estate of Edmund Chandler and makes a circumstantial case that she was, in fact, one of the older children

¹⁰² Presswell, Mildred Chandler, One Branch of the Chandler Family, Descendants of Edmond of Duxbury and Allied Families" (1953) (in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society)

¹⁰³ Robert Charles Anderson, The Great Migration Begins

¹⁰⁴ The spelling quoted by Anderson.

¹⁰⁵ Robert Charles Anderson, The Great Migration Begins

¹⁰⁶ as listed by Robert Charles Anderson.

¹⁰⁷ Robert Charles Anderson, The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, 1620 - 1633 (New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, 1995), Vol. 1, p. 328. Anderson refers to PCR 1:32.



of Edmund Chandler.¹⁰⁸ However, Lydia did have two adult Higgins sons living at the time of Chandler's will. Anderson lists, among the children of Edmund Chandler and an unknown first wife "(prob) LYDIA, b. say 1614" and gives information "consistent with the hypothesis that Edmund Chandler had three children by a first wife: Samuel, Lydia, and the child buried at Leiden in 1619". See Higgins family.

Churchill Family of Wethersfield, CT

Josiah Churchill was born about 1615 in England. He married Elizabeth Foote (see the Foote Family) who was born about 1616 in England. His first appearance in the Wethersfield records was at his marriage, in 1638¹⁰⁹. Josiah Churchill's will was dated 17 Nov. 1683, he died before Jan. 1687 and his estate was inventoried on Jan. 5, 1687. His estate was valued at 618 pounds, 12 shillings and 6 pence and included two home lots and 210 acres of land. His children Joseph, Benjamin, Mary Church, Elizabeth Buck, Anne Rice, and Sarah Wickham are mentioned. Elizabeth Churchill died at Wethersfield, CT, on 8 Sept. 1700, aged about 84.¹¹⁰ Because of the mention of Ann Rice in her father's will, Churchill lists a daughter Anne, b. 1647. This daughter is also listed by Stiles and by Foote. The children of Josiah and Elizabeth were born at Wethersfield, CT, and the birth dates below are from the vital records of that town¹¹¹. No Anne is listed. See Hannah Churchill, below.

Children of Josiah and Elizabeth (Foote) Churchill

- i. Mary Churchill, b. 24 March 1639, d. 1690. She married Samuel Church and they lived in Hadley, MA.
- ii. Elizabeth Churchill, b. 15 May 1642. She married Henry Buck of Wethersfield.
2. iii. Hannah Churchill, b. 1 Nov. 1644. She married Samuel Royce of New London, CT.
- iv. Joseph Churchill, b. 7 Dec. 1649. He married Mary _____ on 13 May 1674.
- v. Benjamin Churchill, b. 16 May 1652. He married Mary _____.
- vi. Churchill lists here only a "a son, who died, age one year". He is not in the published Wethersfield Births.

¹⁰⁸ Katherine Chapin Higgins, Richard Higgins, A Resident and Pioneer Seettler at Plymouth and Eastham, Massachusetts, and at Piscataway, New Jersey and his Descendants (Worcester, Mass., 1918)

¹⁰⁹ Stiles, Wethersfield

¹¹⁰ Gardner Asaph Churchill and Nathaniel Wiley Churchill, The Churchill Family in America, (n.d.), p. 324f.

¹¹¹ "Connecticut Births before 1850, Town of Wethersfield", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 18 #4 (March 1986), p. 605f



vii. Sarah Churchill, b. 11 Nov. 1657, m. Thomas¹¹² Wickham.

2. Hannah Churchill, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Foote) Churchill, was born 1 Nov. 1644. She married Samuel Royce, of New London, CT, in January, 1667. Stiles lists the marriage as "perhaps 9 Jan. 1666/7". Churchill (p. 325) states that she died early, leaving no children. This may be a conclusion based on the fact that neither she nor her heirs were mentioned in her father's estate. Jacobus¹¹³ interprets the Ann Rice of the will to be Hannah Royce. This is further supported by the fact that the Wethersfield Births show Hannah, but no Ann. See the Royce Family.

Clinton Family of co. Warwick, England

This line has been used by von Redlich¹¹⁴ to trace a descent from Charlemagne. There is, however, nothing to prove that Idonea de Say (a known Charlemagne descendant) was the mother of Margaret de Clinton of generation six below. The Clinton line given here is from the Complete Peerage as quoted by Jacobus¹¹⁵, and here verified and extended from Complete Peerage by G. E. Cokayne.

1. Thomas de Clinton, whose post mortem inquisition writ was dated 12 Jan. 1277/78, married Mazera, daughter and heir of James de Bisey of Baddesley. Their first son was

2. Thomas de Clinton of Armington, who died before 1264, married Maud, daughter of Sir Ralph Bracebridge of Kinsbury, co. Warwick.

3. John de Clinton of Armington and Maxstoke, co. Warwick, was the second but first surviving son and heir of Thomas and Maud, above. He was probably born in 1258. This John was summoned to Parliament, 6 Feb. 1298/9. This summons is considered by some to have made him Lord Clinton, the first of the hereditary barons of the name. He married, probably about 1290, Ida, sister and coheir of Edmund d'Odingsells, and first daughter of William d'Odingsells of

¹¹² First name added from Foote, Abram W., *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn., and his Descendants* (Rutland, VT, 1907), p. 23, where he is given as Thomas Wickham of Wethersfield, CT whom she married 11 June 1673.

¹¹³ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Mary (Royce) Beach, compiled for Miss Helen Beach", (New Haven, 1926). Reprinted from NEHGR for Jan. 1926, with additional data on the Beach-Royce connection.

¹¹⁴ Marcellus Donald Alexander R. von Redlich, *Pedigrees of some of Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants*, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), Volume I

¹¹⁵ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Ancestry of Obadiah and Mary Bruen", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 26 #1 (Jan. 1950), p. 22



Maxstoke, by Ela, daughter of Walter FitzRobert, of Woodham Walter. By this marriage, John acquired the Lordship and Castle of Maxstoke and other considerable possessions. He died late in 1310. Maud, his widow, accompanied the Queen Consort to France in 1312-13. Maud, who was born about 1270, was living 1 March 1321/2.

4. John de Clinton, 2nd Baron Clinton, son and heir of the above, was probably born in 1300 or just before. He fought for the King at the battle of Boroughbridge, 16 March 1321/2, and was knighted before 1324. He died about 1335. He married Margery, daughter of Sir William Corbet, of Chaddesley Corbet, Worcester, before 24 Feb. 1328/9. She was living in May, 1343.

5. John de Clinton, 3rd Lord Clinton of Maxstoke, county Warrick, son and heir of the above, was born about 1326 (28 years old when his paternal uncle, William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon, died on 25 Aug. 1354) and died 6 Sept. 1398. He was knighted, served in the French wars in 1355 and was at the battle of Poitiers in 1356. He served in Parliament during the period 1357 to 1397. He was Keeper of the lands of the attainted Earl of Warwick in 1390 and Constable of Warwick Castle from 1390 to Sept. 1397. He married, first, Idoine de Say, probably in 1350. She was a daughter of Geoffrey (de Say) Lord Say and Maud de Beauchamp, daughter of Guy, Earl of Warwick. Her issue became co-heirs of Geoffrey in 1399. Then perhaps John de Clinton married a second wife, then by 26 June 1384, he married Joan, widow of Sir Philip Limbury who died 6 July 1367. Joan died 21 Feb. 1387/8. John de Clinton then married, before 24 Oct. 1388, when he received a pardon for marrying without license, Elizabeth, widow of Robert Grey, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, previously widow of Sir John de Bermingham, and also posthumous daughter and sole heir of William de la Plaunche of Haversham, Bucks. She died without issue in 1423, having married (4th) Sir John Russell (license 24 Dec. 1398).

Although the second wife of John de Clinton is merely a conjecture, the lack of a death date for the first wife or evidence naming the mother of some of the children, requires that they be listed as follows:

Children of John and Idoine (de Say) de Clinton

- i. William de Clinton, probably born about 1350, died 25 Oct. 1383, father of William, born ca. 1378, who became Baron after his grandfather and also, in 1399, inherited some of the de Say lands through his grandmother.

Children of John de Clinton (and Idoine or others)

- ii. Thomas Clinton, born about 1368 (age 30 at his father's death).
- iii. Edward Clinton, born about 1374 (age 24 at his father's death).



6. iv. Margaret Clinton, married Sir Baldwin de Montfort.

6. Margaret Clinton, daughter of Sir John Clinton, married Sir Baldwin de Montfort. See Montfort family.

Cole Family of Plymouth Colony

1. _____ Cole was the father of three (perhaps four) brothers who came to Plymouth Colony. According to Hills¹¹⁶, three brothers Job, John, and Daniel Cole came to Plymouth with William Collier, a merchant of London. They arrived on the ship "Mary and James" in 1633.¹¹⁷¹¹⁸ James Cole of Plymouth may also have been a brother. Hunt¹¹⁹ shows a connection of this family to Zaccheus Cole who was a citizen grocer of London at St. Olave's, Southwarke, Surrey¹²⁰, when he wrote his will on 16 Nov. 1630. This will named his mother Frances and his brothers Nathaniel, John, Daniel and Job and mentions William Collier. Anderson¹²¹ treats James Cole, in Plymouth by 1633, Job Cole of Plymouth by 1633, Rice Cole of Charlestown by 1630, Samuel Cole of Boston by 1630, and Robert Coles of Roxbury by 1630 but does not connect them. Anderson does mention that Job Cole had a brothers Daniel and John.

i. Job Cole married Rebecca Collier in 15 May 1634¹²², daughter of William, moved to Duxbury, MA, but settled in Eastham, MA, in 1643. On 29 Dec. 1698, Rebecca, widow of Job Cole, died at about 88 years old.¹²³

ii. John Cole. His will, dated about 1637, named his brothers Job and Daniel.¹²⁴

2. iii. Daniel Cole, younger brother.

¹¹⁶ Leon Clark Hills, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie, reprint of the 1936-41 edition (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1981), vol. II, p. 59

¹¹⁷ Hills, *op. cit.*, vol II, p. 46

¹¹⁸ This "fact" is not mentioned by Anderson, who does say Job arrived in 1633 and devotes a section to him but none to John or Daniel. Anderson, Robert Charles, The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633, Vol. I. (Boston, 1995).

¹¹⁹ John G. Hunt, "Origin of three early Plymouth Families: Cole, Collier, and Clarke", The American Genealogist, vol 42 (1966), p. 119 - 121

¹²⁰ This is the same parish in which the family of William Collier has been identified. Anderson, Robert Charles, The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633. (Boston, 1995). pp. 446 - 450.

¹²¹ Anderson, Robert Charles, The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633. (Boston, 1995).

¹²² Full date from Francis Eben Buckley, Higgins and Allied Families, Showing the descent of Francis Eben Buckley, a typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, p. 43 [seen April 1986]

¹²³ Mayflower Descendant, vol 6, p. 204

¹²⁴ John G. Hunt, "Origin of three early Plymouth Families: Cole, Collier, and Clarke", The American Genealogist, vol 42 (1966), p. 119 - 121



2. Daniel Cole arrived at Plymouth Colony on the ship "Mary and James" with his brothers Job and John. All three were apprentices of William Collier, a Merchant Adventurer of London who invested in the Plymouth Colony and finally came over with four daughters. Daniel Cole married (it has been said by some) Ruth Chester, moved to Yarmouth and then, in 1650, to Eastham, MA. He held several town offices and was deputy ten times. Daniel and Job Cole are on the list of inhabitants of Eastham in 1655.¹²⁵ The births of the first six children are recorded at Eastham.¹²⁶ The list of children is from Hills¹²⁷. Daniel Cole died 21 Dec. 1694, age 80, and his wife Ruth died 15 Dec. 1694, age 67.¹²⁸ Administration was granted to son Israel on the following 15 Jan. A settlement agreement was made between the children, John, Timothy, Israel, James, William, Daniel, Thomas, Daniel Dean and his wife Hephzibah, John Young and his wife Ruth, Joshua Hopkins and his wife Mary, and Medad Atwood and his wife Hester.¹²⁹

Significant doubt is cast on the identification of Daniel's wife since Austin, referring to Daniel and Ruth (_____) Cole, suggests only that she has been called Ruth Collier and that this is doubtful and no mention is made of the Chester connection.¹³⁰

Children of Daniel and Ruth (_____) Cole

- i. John Cole, b. 15 July 1644, married Ruth Snow. They were married 12 Dec. 1666¹³¹ or 10 Dec. 1666¹³².
- ii. Timothy Cole, b. 4 Sept. 1646. (or 15 Sept.¹³³)
- iii. Hephzibah Cole, b. 16 April 1649. (15 April¹³⁴) She married (1) Daniel Doane and (2) George Crisp.
- iv. Ruth Cole, b. 15 April 1651. She married John Young.
3. v. Israel Cole, b. 8 Jan. 1653 (The month is given as Jan. in Hills 2:59, June in MD 5:23 and June in Hamblin). See below.
- vi. James Cole, b. 3 Nov. 1655. (30 "number" in MD 5:23, Nov. 30 in Hamblin) Married.
- vii. Mary Cole, b. 10 March 1658.¹³⁵ She married Joshua Hopkins.

¹²⁵ David Hamblin, "The first settlers of Eastham, Mass.", NEHGR vol. 6 (Jan. 1852), p. 41 - 46

¹²⁶ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 23

¹²⁷ Hills, op. cit., vol. II, p. 59

¹²⁸ Hamblin, p. 44

¹²⁹ Pope, Charles Henry, The Pioneers of Massachusetts (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981), p. 109

¹³⁰ Austin, Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Hopkins Volume, pages 24 and 31.

¹³¹ Hills, op. cit., vol. II, p. 57 and also in Eastham Vital Records, MD vol. 5 p. 196

¹³² Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England (Boston, Press of William White, 1857), p. 57

¹³³ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 23

¹³⁴ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 23

¹³⁵ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 6 (1904), page 204



viii. William Cole, b. 15 Sept. 1663.¹³⁶ He married Hannah Snow.¹³⁷

ix. Daniel Cole

x. Thomas Cole

xi. Hester Cole

3. Israel Cole, son of Daniel and Ruth (_____) Cole, was born at Eastham on 8 June 1653. On 24 April 1679, he married Mary Rogers¹³⁸. She was the widow of James Rogers and was mentioned as wife of Israel Cole in the 1705 will of her father, Thomas Paine. James Rogers married Mary Paine 11 Jan. 1670.¹³⁹ See the Paine Family. She had three Rogers children -- James (at first called Samuel), Mary who married John Cole, and Abigail.¹⁴⁰

Israel Cole "was said to have been the wealthiest man in Eastham at his death, and his funeral is reported in both the New England Courant and the Boston News Letter. The will of Israel Cole of Barnstable, dated 20 Jan. 1723/4 and proved 23 July 1724, mentioned son Israel (executor) and four grandchildren: Israel, Theodor, Iacobod and Samuel Higgins."¹⁴¹

Children of Isreal and Mary (Paine) Cole

4. i. Hannah Cole, born 28 June 1681 (MD 5:195)

ii. Israel Cole, born 28 June 1685 (MD 5:195)

4. Hannah Cole, daughter of Israel and Mary (Paine) Cole, was born at Eastham, MA, on 28 June 1681. On 4 Nov. 1703 Hannah Cole and Samuel Higgins were married at Eastham by Samuel Treat. (MD 8:94) See the Higgins family.

Cooper Family of New Haven, CT

The following information on the Cooper family is from Jacobus.¹⁴² The family is also listed in

¹³⁶ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 6 (1904), page 204

¹³⁷ Austin, John D., Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Vol. Six, Stephen Hopkins, p. 66

¹³⁸ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 195

¹³⁹ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 6 (1904), page 204

¹⁴⁰ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 3 (1901), page 112

¹⁴¹ Austin, Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Hopkins Volume, p. 44

¹⁴² Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981 (reprint of 1923 work)). His sources are New Haven Vital Records and New Haven First Congregational Society Records.



Dickerman¹⁴³, in which the order of birth is slightly different.

John Cooper, died 23 Nov. 1689 at New Haven, CT. He married (1) _____ and (2) Jane Woolen, widow of John Hall.

Children of John Cooper and his first wife.¹⁴⁴

- i. Hannah Cooper, b. 1638, baptized 15 Aug. 1641, d. 15 June 1675. She married John Potter about 1661.
2. ii. Mary Cooper, b. 1640, baptized 15 Aug. 1641, d. 4 Jan. 1705/6, age 66.
- iii. John Cooper, baptized 28 May 1642, d. 1703. He married Mary Thompson.
- iv. Sarah Cooper, baptized 21 Sep. 1645. She married Samuel Hemingway on 23 March 1661/2.

2. Mary Cooper, daughter of John Cooper, was born in 1640, baptized 15 Aug. 1641, and died 4 Jan. 1705/6. She married Abraham Dickerman on 2 Jan. 1658. "Abraham Dickerman was Married unto Mary, the daughter of John Coop^r by Major Atherton. 2.10.58."¹⁴⁵ See the Dickerman family.

Cowles (Cole) Family of Hartford, CT

This family is recorded by Cowles¹⁴⁶. The immigrant ancestor is given as John Cowles whose surname appears in the records as Coll, Colles, Cole, Coles, Coal, Coale, Coales and Coalles with Cowles first appearing in 1659 when he was a juror at Hartford. The author concludes the spelling Cowles, which existed in England by 1553, is a variant of Cole. Traditions are reported that John Cowles came from the west of England to Mass. by 1634-5; or stopped in Hartford, CT, without becoming a proprietor; that he came from the north of England (Wales); that he came to Hartford between 1634 and 1639. The author concluded that he came from Gloucestershire, where members of the Cowles family were numerous.

¹⁴³ Edward Dwight Dickerman and George Sherwood Dickerman, Dickerman Genealogy, Descendants of Thomas Dickerman, an early settler of Dorchester, Massachusetts (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Press, 1922), p. 142ff

¹⁴⁴ They married before 1636. She is listed, but not named, among the members of the First Church of New Haven in 1646. She died between 1662 and 1675. "Kingsbury and Allied Families", *Americana Illustrated*, Vol. 32, No. 1 (Jan. 1938), p. 179.

¹⁴⁵ A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the end of 1825 (Boston, 1891). p. 20.

¹⁴⁶ Calvin Duvall Cowles, Genealogy of The Cowles Families in America, Vol. I (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., 1929)



John Cowles is found in the early records of Farmington, CT, which was incorporated in 1645. In the early records of Hartford, he is called John Cole, farmer, to distinguish him from John Cole, carpenter, and he first appears in 1656-7. The John Cowles family was one of the first six to begin the settlement of Hatfield, MA, in 1660, after having spent the winter of 1659-1660 in Hadley, MA. Cowles returned to Hatfield and there was some difficulty in getting him to move his family on to his allotment, but he did so in 1664.

"John Cowles died at Hatfield, Mass., between Sept 11, 1675, the date of his will, and Sept 15, 1675, the date of the inventory of his estate, aged 75 or 77 years. (Town Records)" His original will is lost, but a copy is filed with the Probate Court of Northampton, Mass., where Hannah filed for probate. He mentions his wife "Hanah", son John, John's sisters Hannah Standly, Sarah Goodwin, Mary Dickenson and Elizabeth Lyman and his own son Samuel.

His widow, Hannah, whose maiden name is not known, returned to Hartford to live with her son-in-law, Capt. Caleb Stanley, where she died March 17, 1683, aged about 70 years. (gravestone, Center Churchyard, Hartford, CT) or 16 March 1683 (from her inventory record). Her will is quoted in the Cowles book. It was signed 27 Oct. 1680. She names her children Samuel Cowles, John Cowles, Hannah Stanley, Esther Bull, Mary Dickinson, Elizabeth Lyman, and the children of her daughter Sarah Goodwin, and her grandchildren Hannah and Elizabeth Stanley. "Loving sons Samuella Cowles and Caleb Stanly" were to be her executors.

Children of John and Hannah Cowles

2. i. Samuel Cowles, b. 1639, probably at Hartford, CT.
- ii. John Cowles, b. ca. Feb. 1641/2, probably Farmington, CT.
- iii. Hannah Cowles, b. ca. Feb. 1644/45, probably at Farmington, CT.
- iv. Sarah Cowles, born 1646, baptized at Hartford, CT, 7 Feb. 1646/7.
- v. Esther Cowles, born 1649.
- vi. Mary Cowles, born about June 27, 1654, probably at Farmington, CT.
- vii. Elizabeth Cowles.

2. Samuel Cowles, son of John and Hannah Cowles, was born in 1639, probably at Hartford, CT. As recorded at Farmington, CT, he married Abigail Stanley on 14 June 1660¹⁴⁷. She was a daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley. See the Stanley Family.

¹⁴⁷ White, Lorraine Cook, The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records, Vol. 12, Farmington Vital Records, p. 200. Listed as Samuell m. Abigail Standly.



Samuel Cowles probably went to Hartford in 1656 with his parents and was married there at his bride's home, but the record of their marriage is in the Farmington Land Records, Vol. I, page J. In 1661, Samuel's father gave him the lands in Farmington and his name appears in the town records until the time of his death. His will was dated on 15 April 1691, witnessed by Caleb and Sarah Stanley and is on file at the Conn. State Library.¹⁴⁸ He died 17 April 1691¹⁴⁹ at Farmington, CT. His inventory was taken on 13 May 1691. The children were all born at Farmington, CT.¹⁵⁰

Children of Samuel and Abigail (Staney) Cowles

- i. Samuel Cowles, born 17 March 1661/2.
- ii. Abigail Cowles, born 6 January 1663/4.
- iii. Hannah Cowles, born 10 December 1664.
- iv. Timothy Cowles, born 4 November 1666.
- v. Sarah Cowles, born 25 Dec. 1668.
- vi. John Cowles, born 28 Jan 1670/1.
- vii. Nathaniel Cowles, born 11 February 1672/3.
- viii. Isaac Cowles, born 28 March 1675.
3. ix. Joseph Cowles, born 18 June 1677.
- x. Elizabeth Cowles, born 17 March 1679/80.
- xi. Caleb Cowles, "baptized June 25, 1682, born about 5 days before".

3. Joseph Cowles, son of Samuel and Abigail (Stanley) Cowles, was born in Farmington, CT, on 18 June 1677. He moved to Meriden, CT, where he was one of the first settlers. On 13 July 1699, he married Abigail, a daughter of Samuel and Hannah Royce. See the Royce Family. His father-in-law gave him a farm there and in 1701, 107 more acres on Ox Hill.¹⁵¹ Joseph Cowles was a weaver and a deacon of the church.

Abigail Cowles died 24 May 1714 at Wallingford, CT, and is presumably buried at the Old Meeting House Hill Cemetery at Meriden. Joseph married (2) Anna (Peck) Yale, daughter of John Peck of Wallingford, and widow of Nathaniel Yale (d. 20 Dec. 1711). Anna was born in

¹⁴⁸ Calvin Duvall Cowles, Genealogy of The Cowles Families in America, Vol. I (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., 1929)

¹⁴⁹ Israel P. Warren, The Stanley Families of America as Descended from John, Timothy, and Thomas Stanley, of Hartford, CT, 1636, (Portland, Maine, 1887, reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1990).

¹⁵⁰ Barbour, Vital Records of Connecticut, Vol. 12, Farmington. Except for Nathaniel, the first eight children are listed as child of Samuel. The last three are not shown.

¹⁵¹ J. Bancroft Gillespie, A Century of Meriden 'The Silver City', An Historic Record and Pictorial Description of the Town of Meriden, Connecticut, and the men who have made it, (Journal Publishing Company, Meriden, Conn., 1906), p. 128.



March 1686 and died 26 Feb. 1716¹⁵². Joseph Cowles married (3) Mindwell (_____) Whaples¹⁵³, on 29 May 1717 at Wallingford, CT.

Joseph and Mindwell Cowles are buried in the Old Meeting House Hill Cemetery at Meriden, CT. A monument in the cemetery there is inscribed: "Erected by the Town of Meriden, 1857, in memory of the first settlers of the Town of Meriden who were buried within or near the enclosure, and whose names are inscribed on this monument." Among the names are : Joseph Cowles, Nov. 30, 1760, age 83 and Mindwell Cowles, April 17, 1770, age 89. They also have tombstones in the cemetery: "Mindwell, Wife of Mr. Joseph Cowls She died April 17 1770 in ye 89th year of her Age" and "In Memory of Mr. Joseph Cowls Who died Novbr 30th 1769 in ye 83rd year of his Age"¹⁵⁴, in some disagreement with above. The former date agrees with the birth date of Joseph, son of Samuel and Abigail, and provides evidence of the connection.

The children are listed in the Cowles genealogy. The birth records of Wallingford, CT¹⁵⁵, show the birth of "Lowis" Cowles and "Ledia" Cowles, both daughters of Joseph and Abigail, on 25 April 1700. These may be twins or a double recording of the same event. The record likewise shows the record of five sons named Samuel Cowles to Joseph and Abigail. The dates are () Feb. 1701, 10 Dec. 1701, 2 Feb. 1704, 2 Feb. 1705, and 14 March 1712. All the children listed below are in the Wallingford record. They are also given, with some further detail, in Jacobus¹⁵⁶ who says this Joseph was a son of Samuel of Wethersfield and nephew of William Cole, b. 25 April 1653, son of Henry and Sarah (Ruscoe) Cole of Wethersfield, CT. This implies a different ancestry for Joseph than that given here **and will require further investigation.**¹⁵⁷

Children of Joseph and Abigail (Royce) Cowles

4. i. Lois Cowles, born 25 April 1700, Farmington, CT.
- ii. Samuel Cowles, born 10 Dec. 1701, Farmington, CT, and died 18 Feb. 1701/2.
- iii. Abigail Cowles, born 18 Jan. 1702/3, at Farmington, CT, d. 11 Feb. 1794. She married

¹⁵² Davis, Early Families of Wallingford, page 113, gives 27 Feb. 1715.

¹⁵³ Davis, Early Families of Wallingford, page 113, gives Mary Wapels.

¹⁵⁴ J. Bancroft Gillespie, A Century of Meriden 'The Silver City', An Historic Record and Pictorial Description of the Town of Meriden, Connecticut, and the men who have made it, (Journal Publishing Company, Meriden, Conn., 1906), p. 161

¹⁵⁵ "Connecticut Births before 1730, Town of Wallingford", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 15 #3 (Dec. 1982), p. 386-87. These are taken from the Barbour Collection in the Conn. State Library

¹⁵⁶ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981 (repr. of 1924 work)), Vol. II, p. 429-430

¹⁵⁷ This volume [II] of Jacobus' Families of Ancient New Haven was printed in 1924, long after Davis' Early Families of Wallingford (1870) and should have had the benefit of that work. Jacobus does not detail the family of Samuel Cowles of Wethersfield into which he assigns Joseph.



- Benjamin Moss.
- iv. Samuel Cowles, born 2 Feb. 1704/5, at Meriden, CT. He died 15 Feb. 1704/5.
 - v. Hannah Cowles, born 11 April 1706, at Meriden, CT, d. 5 June 1777. She married Nathaniel Penfield, 4 May 1731¹⁵⁸.
 - vi. Eunice Cowles, born 28 April 1708, at Meriden, CT. She married (1) Moses Curtis and (2) Jedediah Norton.
 - vii. Joseph Cowles, born 4 March 1710, at Meriden, CT, d. 12 Jan. 1806. He married (1) Susannah Cook and (2) Rebecca (Johnson) Royce.
 - viii. Samuel Cowles, born 14 March 1712, at Meriden, CT. He married (1) Martha Brooks and (2) Elizabeth Marsh.

Children of Joseph and Anna (Peck) Cowles

- ix. Benjamin Cowles, born 23 Feb. 1716. His mother died 26 Feb. 1716 and he died 15 March 1716.

Children of Joseph and Mindwell (____) Cowles

- x. Ebenezer Cowles, born 26 Feb. 1718, at Meriden, CT, d. 12 Aug. 1800. He married (1) Lydia Royce, (2) Mercy Johnson and (3) Eunice (Tuttle) Ives. (Third marriage from Jacobus¹⁵⁹.)

4. Lois Cowles, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Royce) Cowles, was born at Farmington, CT, on 25 April 1700. On 10 Oct. 1722, at Wallingford, CT, she married Samuel Frisbie¹⁶⁰. See the Frisbie family.

Dickerman Family of Buckinghamshire, England

1. Thomas and Ellen Dickerman were natives of England who came to Dorchester, MA, about 1635.¹⁶¹ The marriage of Thomas Dickerman and Ellen Whittington on 30 Oct. 1631 is recorded

¹⁵⁸ CN 3:26

¹⁵⁹ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, *op. cit.*

¹⁶⁰ CN 3:26

¹⁶¹ Edward Dwight Dickerman and George Sherwood Dickerman, Dickerman Genealogy, Descendants of Thomas Dickerman, an early settler of Dorchester, Massachusetts (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Press, 1922), p. 17



at Little Missenden, Buckinghamshire. Jacobus¹⁶² concludes that this is probably the immigrant couple, commenting that other Buckinghamshire families settled in Dorchester with the Dickermans. Jacobus quotes Charles E. Banks who suggested that Elinor might be a daughter of John Whittington and Margaret Hill who were married at the nearby parish of Amersham on 12 Oct. 1601. Thomas Dickerman died at Dorchester, MA, on 3 Jan. 1657¹⁶³. His widow, Ellen, married John Bullard and lived in Medfield, MA. A Suffolk County Deed, Book IV, 301-303, which is quoted in the Dickerman Genealogy (p. 10f) was made by John and Ellen Bullard on 26 Feb. 1663 and proves that Thomas and Ellen Dickerman were the parents of Abraham Dickerman. The inventory of his estate, made 15 Jan. 1657, says that Thomas Dickerman died on the third of the Eleventh month 1657.¹⁶⁴ This means 3 Jan. 1657/8 rather than 11 June 1657 (which would be 11th 3rd mo.) stated elsewhere¹⁶⁵. The estate inventory shows that he was a tailor, had a homestead in Dorchester and owned property in Boston Neck, both now within the present limits of Boston.

Children of Thomas and Ellen (_____) Dickerman

- i. Thomas Dickerman, b. 1623, d. before 1691; m. Elizabeth _____. The birth date is given as 1623 because a deposition taken in 1658 says he was "aged about 35".¹⁶⁶ A date of 1633 would fit much better with the other known children and works with the marriage date of 1631.
2. ii. Abraham Dickerman, b. ca. 1634, m. Mary Cooper.
- iii. Isaac Dickerman, b. Dec. 1637. "Isaac, the son of Thomas Dickerman & _____ his wife was Born (9th) 1637".¹⁶⁷ The 9th month would be November.
- iv. John Dickerman, bapt. Oct. 29, 1644; died young.

2. Abraham Dickerman, son of Thomas and Ellen Dickerman, was born about 1634. On 2 Jan. 1658/9¹⁶⁸, Abraham married Mary Cooper, daughter of John Cooper. See the Cooper family. He moved to New Haven after his marriage, apparently to occupy the land which was his wife's

¹⁶² Donald Lines Jacobus, "Dickerman Origin in England", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 26 #3 (July 1950), p. 165-7

¹⁶³ Dickerman Genealogy, *loc. cit.*

¹⁶⁴ Also, "Thomas Dickerman Deceased this Life the 2:11:1657", *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the end of 1825* (Boston, 1891). p. 25

¹⁶⁵ for example, Dickerman Genealogy, p. 17

¹⁶⁶ Dickerman Genealogy, p. 13

¹⁶⁷ *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the end of 1825* (Boston, 1891). p. 2

¹⁶⁸ *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the end of 1825* (Boston, 1891). p. 20.



dowry¹⁶⁹. His name appears frequently in the records of New Haven for many years. Mary died 4 Jan. 1705/6, age 66, and Abraham died 2 (or 1) Nov. 1711, age 77. Apparently, their tombstones are in Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven, CT.¹⁷⁰

Abraham Dickerman's will, which is quoted in the Dickerman Genealogy, was made about a year and a half before he died. He mentions his two sons Abraham and Isaac and daughters Mary Bassett, Sarah Sperry, Ruth Bradley, Abigail Sperry and Rebecca Foot and also his Chidsey grandchildren.

Children of Abraham and Mary (Cooper) Dickerman¹⁷¹

3. i. Mary Dickerman, b. ca. 1660, d. 28 Nov. 1728, age 69.
- ii. Sarah Dickerman, b. 28 April 1663. She married Nathaniel Sperry on 2 Oct. 1683.
- iii. Hannah Dickerman, b. 6 Nov. 1665, d. 25 Dec. 1708. She married Caleb Chidsey on 6 July 1693.
- iv. Ruth Dickerman, b. 5 April 1668, d. 15 May 1725. She married Nathaniel Bradley, 1687/8.
- v. Abigail Dickerman, b. 26 Sept. 1670, d. 1752. She married Ebenezer Sperry on 21 Jan. 1689/90.
- vi. Abraham Dickerman, b. 14 June 1673, d. 1748. He married (1) Elizabeth Glover on 6 Jan. 1697/8 and (2) Susanna (Chatterton) Hotchkiss.
- vii. Isaac Dickerman, b. 7 Nov. 1677, d. 7 Sept. 1758. He married (1) Mary Atwater on 30 June 1709 and (2) Elizabeth (Alling) Morris on 12 June 1754.
- viii. Rebecca Dickerman, b. 27 Feb. 1679, d. 13 Oct. 1757. She married Isaac Foote.

3. Mary Dickerman, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Cooper) Dickerman was born about 1660 and died 28 Nov. 1728, age 69. On 21 June 1677, she married Samuel Bassett.¹⁷² See the Bassett Family.

Farrington Family of Dedham, Mass.

1. This John Farrington was in Dedham, MA, by 1646¹⁷³. He married Mary Bullard, daughter of William (see Bullard Family), in Dedham on "2/29/1649". This would be 29 April 1649, but

¹⁶⁹ Dickerman Genealogy, p. 144f

¹⁷⁰ Jacobus, op. cit.

¹⁷¹ Jacobus, op. cit.

¹⁷² Jacobus, op. cit.

¹⁷³ Dorothy Farrington Parker, *The Farringtons, Colonists and Patriots*, (n. p., 1976), p. 9. She considers other early John Farringtons but makes no connection.



the date in the published Dedham marriages is 23 April 1649¹⁷⁴. John died in Dedham 4/27/1676 and his widow married William Hoadley of Branford, CT, where she died 5/12/1703.¹⁷⁵ The children were all born in Dedham, MA.

The births of the children of John and Mary Farrington are reported by Sumner¹⁷⁶ with which the dates given by Parker have been compared. It appears that Parker changed the mode of interpreting month numbers beginning with the birth of Hannah. The Vital Records of Dedham have also been published by Hanson¹⁷⁷. Although Hanson has thus changed from the original record, his consistency resolves the problem of the other sources.

Children of John and Mary (Bullard) Farrington

- i. Mary Farrington, b. 2/5/1650¹⁷⁸; died young. [Hanson shows Mary, d/o John & Mary, b. 4/5/1650 which perhaps shows that the original refers to the second month which was April]
- ii. Mary Farrington, b. 1/26/1651¹⁷⁹; m. (1) John Pidge on 27 April 1667¹⁸⁰ and (2) _____ Kenney. [Hanson shows Mary, d/o John & Mary, b. 3/26/1651; bapt. 7/18/1652]
- iii. Sara Farrington, b. 7/1/1652¹⁸¹; m. _____ Witherly. [Hanson shows Sarah, d/o John & Mary, b. 9/1/1652]
- iv. John Farrington, b. 2/25/1654¹⁸²; m. Mary Janes on 9/24/1677. (Given as 24 Sept. 1677 in Dedham, MA, marriages, CN 18:199, rather than 24 Nov.) [Hanson shows John, s/o John & Mary, b. 4/25/ 1654]
- v. Nathaniel Farrington, b. 6/9/1656¹⁸³; m. Sarah Whiting before 1683. [Hanson shows Nathaniel, s/o John & Mary, b. 8/9/1656, bapt. 9/7/1656; bapt. 9/7/1656]
- vi. Eleazar Farrington, b. 2/11/1660¹⁸⁴; possibly m. Ruth Coswell, 3/13/1722-3 [Hanson shows Eliezer, s/o John & Mary, b. 4/11/1660; bapt. 8/5/1660].

¹⁷⁴ CN 18:195

¹⁷⁵ Parker, p. 9; the month numbers in this reference are old style (March = 1) but this convention seems to have been dropped with the birth of Hannah in the list of children.

¹⁷⁶ Herbert W. Sumner, "Birth Records of Dedham, Massachusetts", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 19 (1986- 87)

¹⁷⁷ Robert Brand Hanson, editor, Vital Records of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1635 - 1845, Revised and Expanded Edition (Picton Press, Camden, Maine). In a preface, Hansen explains the problem with years and months due to a change in the calendar and indicates that he has used the "modern" month number for all entries.

¹⁷⁸ CN 19:29

¹⁷⁹ CN 19:30

¹⁸⁰ Dedham marriages, CN 18:197

¹⁸¹ CN 19:30

¹⁸² CN 19:221

¹⁸³ CN 19:222

¹⁸⁴ CN 19:223



- vii. Hannah Farrington, b. 7/22/1662 (22 July in CN 19:223); m. Josiah Abbot about 1686.
[Hanson shows Hannah, d/o John & Mary, b. 7/22/1662]
 - viii. Daniel Farrington, b. 4/10/1664 (10 Apr. in CN 19:224); m. Abigail Fisher, 10/1/1691.
[Hanson shows Daniel, s/o John & Mary, b. 4/10/1664; bapt. 5/1/1664]
 - ix. Judith Farrington, b. 6/1/1666 (1 June in CN 19:224); d. 3/3/1676. [Hanson show Judith, d/o John & Mary, b. 6/1/1666]
 - x. Abigail Farrington, b. 4/30/1668 (30 Apr. in CN 19:225); m. Samuel Hoadley, 3/6/1689 at Branford, CT¹⁸⁵. [Hanson shows Abigail, d/o John & Mary, b. 4/30/1668; bapt. 5/31/1668]
2. xi. Benjamin Farrington, b. 6/15/1672 (15 Aug in CN 19:413) m. Abigail; lived at Branford, CT. [Hanson shows Benjamin, s/o John & Mary, b. 8/15/1672]

2. Benjamin Farrington, son of John and Mary (Bullard) Farrington, was born 15 Aug. 1672 in Dedham, MA. Benjamin went with his mother to Branford, CT, and married Abigail. Her surname is not given in the Farrington genealogy¹⁸⁶ which says that she was born in 1676 in Branford and died there 5/25/1725, age 49. The marriage is not in the published Branford marriages.¹⁸⁷ After Benjamin's death, Abigail married William Gould on 6/11/1718. The Farrington children were born in Branford.

Children of Benjamin and Abigail (_____) Farrington

- 3. i. Desire Farrington, b. 3/30 (no year in Parker, p. 11); m. Jonathan Harrison.
- ii. Benjamin Farrington, baptized 1699 (according to a handwritten revision in the copy at the NEHGS library, apparently entered along with several other 1981 revisions). The date is also in BCR.
- iii. The printed version lists a daughter Jemima who married Micah Barnes on 12/25/1725, but this has been crossed out. Jemima was also listed as a daughter of Nathaniel (presumably correctly). The marriage of Jemima Farrington and Micah Palmer, Jr., was on 23 Oct. 1725¹⁸⁸.

3. Desire Farrington, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail Farrington, was baptized at Branford 30 March 1706. She married Jonathan Harrison of Branford on 27 July 1726.¹⁸⁹ See the Harrison Family.

¹⁸⁵ Branford (Conn.) Vital Records, Contained in the Land Records, Volumes I and II, The American Genealogist, vol. 12 #2 (Oct. 1935), p. 107

¹⁸⁶ Parker, p. 11

¹⁸⁷ CN 3:27

¹⁸⁸ Branford Marriages and BCR

¹⁸⁹ Branford VR, CN 3:27, and BCR



Foote Family of Cambridgeshire, England

The English ancestry of this branch of the Foote family has been carefully reviewed by George E. McCracken¹⁹⁰ and by Janice Greene Valore¹⁹¹.

The conclusion is that the known ancestry of this line begins with a John Foote of Royston, Cambridgeshire, tallow chandler, whose undated will was probated 18 July 1558. He mentions his wife Helen and her brother Richard Warren the younger, son Robert, son John, daughters Aves and Elizabeth. The name Helen Warren is also given as Ellen Warren or Warreyn. See the Warren family. On 19 Jan. 1558/9, widow Ellen Foote married John Haull, trumpeter, at St. Peter Cornhill in London.

Children of John and Ellen (Warren) Foote

2. i. Robert, of Shalford, Essex, d. 1608.
- ii. John, of London, a grocer, d. 1616. He married Margaret Brooke, spinster, 11 April 1581, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Whetman) Brooke, at St. Mary Woolnoth Church.
- iii. Elizabeth, m. _____ Smith, a widow in 1616 and mentioned in the will of her brother John.
- iv. Alice, m. _____ Sawle, called sister in the will of her brother John.

2. Robert Foote, son of John and Ellen (Warren) Foote, was probably born at Royston, Cambridgeshire, and died in London between 27 Jan. and 15 Feb. 1608/9, the date of his will and its probate. He was buried at Shalford, Essex, 16 Feb. 1608/9. He had probably also lived at Wethersfield, Essex, a place for which the parish registers for this time are missing.

Robert Foote married Joan Brooke, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Whetman) Brooke and sister of Margaret who married his brother. See the Brooke family. His will mentions wife Joan, and children Robert, James, Daniel, Nathaniel, Francis, Joshua, Elizabeth, and Joseph.

Children of Robert and Joan (Brooke) Foote

- i. Robert Foote, eldest son, above age 24 in 1608.
- ii. James Foote, probably above age 24 in 1608.

¹⁹⁰ George E. McCracken, "Nathaniel Foote's English Relatives", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 53 #4 (Oct. 1977), pp. 193 - 206

¹⁹¹ Janice Greene Valore, "More on Nathaniel Foote's Ancestors", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 54 #2 (April 1978), pp. 99 - 101



- iii. Daniel Foote, called Dr. in the will of Sir Thomas Foote.
- 3.iv. Nathaniel Foote, b. 1592, the immigrant; see below.
 - v. Joshua Foote, under 24 in 1608. He also came to America and died in 1655, leaving children.
 - vi. Elizabeth Foote, unmarried and under 30 in 1608.
 - vii. Joseph Foote, received land in his father's will.
 - viii. Mary Foote, probably not the youngest child, m. by 1608, John Hewes. They had children who came to New England.
 - ix. Francis Foote, under 24 in 1608.

3. Nathaniel Foote, son of Robert and Joan (Brooke) Foote, was born in 1592, was age 16 on 21 Sept. 1608 when he signed as apprentice for a period of 8 years to Samuel Croyle of Colchester, grocer and free burgess. He was an early settler of Wethersfield, CT. Nathaniel married Elizabeth _____ about 1616 in England. She has been called Elizabeth Deming since her will calls John Deming her brother. This identification was studied by George E. McCracken¹⁹² who concluded that the case is unproven since the relationship of "brother" could be established in other ways that could not be eliminated.

Nathaniel Foote first located at Watertown, MA, where he was made a freeman in 1633. He died at Wethersfield, CT, and left no will. His inventory was dated 20 Dec. 1644 which included a list of the five children living with their mother: Nath., 24 years; Robt about 17 years; Frances, about 15 years; Sarah, about 12 years; Rebecca, about 10 years.

Elizabeth Foote married (2) Thomas Welles who died 14 Jan. 1659/60. She dated her will 28 March 1678, codicil 16 Aug. 1682 and died 28 July 1683. Her will names son Robert; children of dau. Sarah Judson, dec'd; "my four daughters" --my daughter Churchall, my daughter Goodrich, my daughter Barnard, my daughter Smith; children of son Nathaniel; and several grandchildren including Joseph and Benjamin Churchill.. The baptisms of two of the children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth have been located at St. James, Shalford. The other information in the list of their children, below, is from the Foote genealogy¹⁹³.

Children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (_____) Foote

- 4. i. Elizabeth Foote, baptized at St. James, Shalford [later corrected to St. James,

¹⁹² George E. McCracken, "John Deming and Elizabeth Foote", The American Genealogist, vol. 55 #1 (Jan. 1979), pp. 28 - 31

¹⁹³ Abram W. Foote, Foote Family, comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn., and his descendants, vol. I (Rutland, Vermont, The Tuttle Company, 1907), p. 23ff



- Colchester¹⁹⁴], Essex, England, on 14 Jan. 1617/18.
- ii. Robert Foote, baptized at St. James, Shalford [later corrected to St. James, Colchester¹⁹⁵], Essex, England, on 5 March 1619/20. He married Sarah Potter in 1659.
 - iii. Nathaniel Foote, b. ca. 1620, m. Elizabeth Smith.
 - iv. Mary Foote, b. ca. 1623, m. (1) John Stoddard, (2) John Goodrich and (3) Thomas Tracy.
 - v. Frances Foote, b. 1629, m. (1) John Dickinson and (2) Frances Barnard.
 - vi. Sarah Foote, b. ca. 1632, m. Jeremiah Judson.
 - vii. Rebecca Foote, b. ca. 1634, m. (1) Philip Smith and (2) Aaron Cook.

4. Elizabeth Foote, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Foote, was baptized at St. James, Colchester, Essex, England, on 14 Jan. 1617/18. In 1638 she married Josiah Churchill of Wethersfield, CT. See the Churchill family.

Fuxe Family of Lancashire, England

This information is from Jacobus¹⁹⁶.

1. John Fuxe of Rhodes in Pilkington, in the Parish of Bury, Lancashire, married Jane Parr, a daughter of _____ Parr of Rhodes. Jane Fox "made her will on 24 Oct. 1579 and named her relatives, the Parrs, the Seddons and the Hollands."

2. William Fuxe of Rhodes, son of John and Jane (Parr) Fuxe, was probably married twice. His second wife was possibly Margaret Orrell. His will, made 7 Dec. 1595, named his wife Margaret, sons John, William, Thomas and Richard and daughters Anne and Margaret. He also mentioned the Earl of Derby, his lord and master. Margaret Fox married Rev. William Hinde, a fellow of Queens College, Oxford, who wrote a biography of his brother-in-law, John Bruen, "the noted Puritan". He said that John Bruen married Anne Fuxe whose father was a controller in the house of Henry, Earl of Derby, and whose mother was descended from the Athertons and Leylands of Lancashire.

3. Anne Fuxe, daughter of William Fuxe, married John Bruen. See the Bruen family.

Frisbie Family of Branford, CT

¹⁹⁴ submitted by Leonard H. Smith to The American Genealogist, Vol. 58 #3, July 1982, p. 167.

¹⁹⁵ submitted to Leonard H. Smith to The American Genealogist, Vol. 58 #3, July 1982, p. 167.

¹⁹⁶ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Ancestry of Obadiah and Mary Bruen", The American Genealogist, vol. 26 #1 (Jan. 1950), p. 12 -25



The origins of the Frisbie family are discussed by Frisbie¹⁹⁷. He presents the thesis that the surname is from an English placename with Danish origins.

1. Edward Frisbye was an early settler of Branford, CT, first recorded when he entered his name for land there on 15 Dec. 1645. Some have suggested that he belongs in the family of a Richard Frisbie, who was age 34 when he arrived in 1619 and appears in Virginia records. The records of Branford mention a Thomas Frisby who married a Nettleton at Branford on 10 July 1656. The connection between Edward and Thomas, if any, is not known. Edward and a John Frisbie both signed the new church covenant at Branford on 20 June 1667¹⁹⁸ when Edward's son John was only 17.

Three wives are mentioned for Edward Frisbie. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England mentions Hannah, wife of Edward Frisbie, probably daughter of John Rose (1619-1683). However, the Rose genealogy¹⁹⁹ shows Hannah Rose, daughter of John Rose, married Benoni Frisbie, a son of Edward and Hannah Frisbie. A second possible wife is mentioned as Abigail Culpepper and a third as Frances England, daughter of Jonathan England. When he wrote his will on 25 Oct. 1689, he did not mention a wife and she is also not mentioned in the distribution of his estate in 1690. It is presumed that she was deceased.

Edward Frisbie died in Branford, CT, on 10 May 1690. Although Edward is listed as the father of all these children except Benoni, Abigail, Caleb, and Hannah, the record in BVR²⁰⁰ names no mother.

Children of Edward Frisbie

- i. John Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 17 July 1650 {BVR}. He married Ruth Bowers at Branford on 2 Dec. 1674 {BVR} and died in March 1694.
- ii. Edward Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 11 June 1652 {BVR}. He died young.
- iii. Benoni Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 1654. He married Hannah Rose and died in Nov. 1700.
- iv. Samuel Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 17 Oct. 1655 (18 Oct. 1654 in BVR). He married Rebecca Rose at Branford in 1675(?). She was a daughter of John Rose (not mentioned in Rose

¹⁹⁷ Edward S. Frisbie, The Frisbee-Frisbie Genealogy, Edward Frisbye of Branford, Connecticut and his Descendants (Albany, NY, 1919)

¹⁹⁸ "Early Records of Brainford, now Branford, Ct.", NEHGR vol. 3 (1849), p. 153-156

¹⁹⁹ Christine Rose, The Rose Family (San Jose, CA, 1983), p. 29

²⁰⁰ L. Barbour, Connecticut Vital Records, Branford Births-Deaths-Marriages, 1644 - 1850, a typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, taken from the Barbour Collection in the Conn. State Library



- genealogy).
- v. Abigail Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 1657. She married William Hoadley, Jr. and died in 1696(?).
 - vi. Jonathan Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 28 Oct. 1659 {BVR}. He married Mary Hoadley at Branford in 1684(?) and died at Branford, 7 April 1695 {BVR}, although this may refer to another Jonathan.
 - vii. Josiah Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 19 Jan. 1661 {BVR}. He died, unmarried, at Branford, on March 3, 1711/12 {BVR}.
 - viii. Caleb Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 1667. He married Hannah ____ in Branford in 1696, and died there 12 Oct. 1737.
2. ix. Hannah Frisbie, b. Branford, CT, 1669(?). She married Capt. Nathaniel Harrison and died 27 Sept. 1723.
 3. x. Ebenezer Frisbie, twin, b. Branford, CT, 5 Sept. 1673 (1672 in BVR).
 - xi. Silence Frisbie, twin, b. Branford, CT, 5 Sept. 1673[check REF] (1672 in BVR). She married Joshua Austin of New Haven, CT²⁰¹.

2. Hannah Frisbie, daughter of Edward, was born in Branford, CT, in 1669(?) and joined the church there in 1693. She married Capt. Nathaniel Harrison in 1688(?). Although both Frisbie and Corbin²⁰² mention this marriage, it is not in Bailey²⁰³, BVR or Branford marriages²⁰⁴. (See the Harrison Family.)

3. Ebenezer Frisbie, son of Edward, was born in Branford, CT, on 5 Sept. 1673 (or 1672) and joined the church there in 1703. He married Mary Harrington in 1700(?). (See the Harrington Family.) This marriage is not in Bailey, BVR or Branford marriages. An Ebenezer Frisbie married Hannah Page, 21 April 1703.²⁰⁵ One Ebenezer died in March, 1713/14, at Branford. Mary married (2) John Bartholomew, and died in Branford on Dec. 11, 1732.

Children of Ebenezer and Mary (Harrington) Frisbie

4. i. Samuel Frisbie, baptized at Branford, CT, Sept. 1701. He married (1) Lois Cowles on 10

²⁰¹ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981 (reprint)), p. 628

²⁰² Frances Harrison Corbin, "Five Generations of Connecticut Harrisons", (reprinted from NEHGR, Jan. 1916)

²⁰³ Frederic W. Bailey, Early Connecticut Marriages as found on Ancient Church Records prior to 1800, a Reprint with Additions and Corrections and Introduction by Donald Lines Jacobus (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982)

²⁰⁴ "Connecticut Marriages before 1750, Town of Branford", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 3 #2 (Sept. 1970), pp. 144-145. Taken from the Barbour collection at the Conn. State Library

²⁰⁵ Branford Marriages.



Oct. 1722.

- ii. Mary Frisbie, baptized at Branford, Sept. 1705. She married John Linsley, Jr., at Branford on 13 Jan. 1726/7.
- iii. Abigail Frisbie, baptized at Branford, CT, in 1707. She married William Barker, at Branford on 9 Dec. 1725 (listed as William Barber, Jr., 5 Dec. 1725 in Branford marriages).
- iv. Mercy(?) Frisbie, baptized at Branford, CT, on 6 Oct. 1711. She married Zachariah Howe(?) on 25 Nov. 1729 at Wallingford, CT. Jacobus says that it was Mary, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Harrington) Frisbie, bapt. at Branford on 6 Oct. 1711, who married Zachariah How at Wallingford on 25 Nov. 1729 and that she later married Caleb Jones on 6 Oct. 1741 at Wallingford. Among the six children listed are both a Mary and a Mercy How.

4. Samuel Frisbie, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Harrington) Frisbie, was baptized in Branford, CT, September, 1701. He married Lois Cowles of Wallingford, CT, at Wallingford on 10 Oct. 1722. She died 28 March 1728. Samuel married Lydia (Culpepper) Palmer at Branford on 5 Dec. 1728, both of Branford {BVR}. She died there on 11 Feb. 1738/9 {BVR}. Samuel married (3rd) Rebecca _____ and he died at Branford, CT, on 5 Sept. 1754. In the Old Branford Cemetery, there is a stone for Samuel Frisbie, died 5 Sept. 1754, age 53²⁰⁶. The birthdates of the children listed below are from BVR where the first three are given as children of Samuel and Lois and the next five are named as children of Samuel and Lydia. Joseph is not listed, but Margaret is listed as a daughter of Samuel and Rebecca.

Children of Samuel and Lois (Cowles) Frisbie

- i. Samuel Frisbie, b. 27 July 1723, at Branford, CT. He married Rachel Bartholomew, both of Branford, on 4 Aug. 1742. In the Old Branford Cemetery there is a stone for Rachel, wife of Captain Samuel Frisbie, died 8 April 1795, age 70²⁰⁷.
- ii. Ebenezer Frisbie, b. 26 Feb. 1724/5, at Branford, CT. He died 25 Dec. 1740.
- 5. iii. Lois Frisbie, b. 24 Feb. 1725/6, at Branford, CT.

Children of Samuel and Lydia (Culpepper) Frisbie

- iv. Mary Frisbie, b. 5 March 1730/1, at Branford, CT. She married Joseph Goodrich at Branford, CT, on 17 June 1756 {BVR}.
- v. Culpepper Frisbie, b. 20 Aug. 1733, at Branford, CT. He married Catherine Conkling at Waterbury, CT, on 13 July 1758. He died Sept. 1760.

²⁰⁶ "Headstones, Old Brandford Cemetery, Brandford", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 17 #2 (Sept. 1984), p. 219

²⁰⁷ Brandford Headstones, CN 17:219



- vi. Lydia Frisbie, b. 14 June 1735, at Branford, CT. She married Capt. Edmund Rogers, both of Branford, on 27 Nov. 1760 at Branford, CT (21 Nov. in BVR).
- vii. Judah Frisbie, b. 27 Dec. 1737, at Branford, CT, and died 17 Feb. 1742.

Children of Samuel and Rebecca (_____) Frisbie

- viii. Joseph Frisbie, baptized at Branford, CT, in 1740.
- ix. Margaret Frisbie, b. 26 Nov. 1743 at Branford, CT.

5. Lois Frisbie, daughter of Samuel and Lois Frisbie, was born at Branford, CT, on 24 Feb. 1725/6. She married Joseph Wardell. See the Wardell family.

Harrington Family

The parentage of Mary Harrington who m. Ebenezer Frisbie is unknown. The marriage record has not been found. It is not in the Branford Vital Records (NEHGS library) and not in the index to Branford Church Records (1687 - 1889) at the Conn. State Library. Jacobus²⁰⁸ mentions Mary (Harrington) Frisbie, but gives no authority for her first marriage. See the Frisbie Family.

Harrison Family of Branford, CT

This Harrison family is of English origin and, no doubt, the name is a form meaning son of Harry or descendant of Harry. It seems reasonable to assume that many independent family lines bear this surname.

The immigrant ancestor of this line is Richard Harrison and his descendants are recorded by Frances Corbin²⁰⁹.

The ancestry of Richard Harrison has also been investigated.²¹⁰ This article presents transcripts of the relevant entries from the Parish Register of West Kirby, County Chester (1561-1619), data from the Bishop's Registry of these records and some related probate records. While it has been

²⁰⁸ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1981 (reprint))

²⁰⁹ Frances Harrison Corbin, "Five Generations of Connecticut Harrisons", reprinted from NEHGR, Jan. 1916

²¹⁰ "The English Origin of the Connecticut Harrisons", The American Genealogist, vol. 25 (1949), p. 263ff



claimed by some²¹¹ that the immigrant Richard Harrison was son of Thomas and grandson of Richard Harrison, mayor of Newcastle-under-Lyme, this conclusion is not proven by the records available. The TAG article concludes that Richard Harrison probably does belong to the family of Harrisons that lived at West Kirby, county Chester, England, since at least the middle of the 16th century, but is unable to prove the exact connection because of a lack of direct evidence and the repeated use of familiar names in the family. The records show two Richard Harrison families, which are hard to separate, and either might have been the colonist.

The family framework outlined here is taken from Mrs. Corbin's article. Added information on individuals mentioned will be indicated by the notes.

1. Richard Harrison first appears in the colonies when he took the oath of allegiance at New Haven, Conn. on 5 Aug. 1644. He moved to Branford, Conn., where he died 25 Oct. 1653²¹². Apparently the name of his wife is not known from American records, although this might be just the clue needed to identify him in the English records. The children of Richard Harrison were probably all born in England.

Children of Richard Harrison

- i. Richard Harrison, took oath of allegiance at New Haven 1 July 1644; lived at Branford; moved to Newark, NJ in 1666 and died there. He married Sarah Hubbard, daughter of George and Mary (Bishop) Hubbard²¹³. They were "ancestors of the Harrisons of New Jersey." Benjamin, son of Richard Harrison, was born at Branford on 30 July 1655 and Ann, daughter of Richard Harrison, died there 8 Nov. 1657²¹⁴.
2. ii. Thomas Harrison, born about 1630. See below.
- iii. Mary or Maria Harrison, m. Thomas Pierson at Branford, 27 Nov. 1662, and moved to Newark, NJ, in 1666.
- iv. Elizabeth Harrison, m. (1) Henry Lyne of New Haven; m. (2) John Lampson of New Haven; m. (3) John Morris of New Haven and moved to N.J. In the New Jersey Archives, first series, vol. 21, p. 29, is a record that identifies Hopestill Lyne, 6 to 7 years old, the daughter of Henry Lyne of New Haven, New England (dec'd) and his wife Elizabeth,

²¹¹ Fredick Adams Virkus, ed., *Immigrant Ancestors, A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750*, extracted from Volume VII, *Compendium of American Genealogy* (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1976)

²¹² "Branford (Conn.) Vital Records Contained in the Land Records, Volumes I and II", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 12 #2 (Oct. 1935), pp. 100 - 115. Given as Richard Harrison "seneer".

²¹³ Connie M. Keeling, *Some Descendants of Richard Harrison of New Haven* (Newtown, CT), p. 1. (in library of New England Historic Genealogical Society)

²¹⁴ Branford Vital Records, *op. cit.*, p. 101



- daughter of Richard Harrison of West Kerby, Cheshire (dated 18 June 1688). This is the document that lead to the search of West Kirby records for the family of Richard Harrison.
- v. Samuel Harrison, a probable son of Richard, m. Sarah Johnson and died at Newark, N. J. in 1705.
 - vi. Ellen Harrison, a probable daughter of Richard, m. John Thompson of New Haven, 25 Feb. 1650/51. She died 8 April 1690²¹⁵.

2. Ensign Thomas Harrison was born in England about 1630 and died at Branford, Conn., late in 1704. His birthdate is estimated from a land record dated 14 Nov. 1688 in which he gave his age as 58. He took the oath of allegiance at New Haven 4 Apr. 1654, but settled at Branford. In King Philip's War he was an ensign. He was elected deputy to the General Court on 10 May 1677. He married (1) Mrs. Dorothy Thompson, widow of John, in Feb. 1655/6. He married (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Stent, widow of a man who had died on the voyage to America. [Jacobus²¹⁶ calls her the sister of Eleazer Stent and gives the marriage date as 29 March 1666.] They were married on the same day and by the same person (William Jones) as was his widowed sister, when she married John Morris²¹⁷. On 20 Jan. 1667, Thomas Harrison was one of the signers of the "New Plantation and Church Covenant of Branford"²¹⁸. A 1676 list of the estates of planters of Branford shows Thomas Harrison's, valued at 192 pounds. This was the highest value among the 37 estates listed.²¹⁹

The births of the first three children are from New Haven Vital Records and the next three from Branford Vital Records.²²⁰ These latter three (Mary, John and Samuel) are listed as the children of Thomas with no mother given²²¹. Isaac is not listed.

Children of Thomas and Dorothy (----) Harrison

- i. Thomas Harrison, b. 1 March 1656/7.
- 3. ii. Nathaniel Harrison, b. 13 Dec. 1658.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (----) Harrison

²¹⁵ Keeling, op. cit., referencing New Haven Vital Records.

²¹⁶ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1981 (a reprint))

²¹⁷ Keeling, op. cit., p. 2

²¹⁸ "Early Records of Brainford, now Branford, Ct.", NEHGR vol. 3 (1849), p. 153-56

²¹⁹ Keeling, op. cit., p. 3

²²⁰ Keeling, loc. cit.

²²¹ TAG 12:105



- iii. Elizabeth Harrison, b. Jan. 1667/68 at New Haven; m. William Barker of Branford.
- iv. Mary Harrison, b. 10 Feb. 1668/9 {BVR²²²} at Branford; m. John Linsley, 3d. on 6 June 1699 {Branford marriages²²³, where he is listed as John Linsley, Jr.}.
- v. John Harrison, b. 1 March 1670/71 at Branford. (verified in TAG 12:105 and BVR)
- vi. Samuel Harrison, b. 11 Aug. 1673 at Branford. (verified in TAG 12:105 and BVR)
- vii. Isaac Harrison, b. in 1678 at Branford. Ensign Isaac Harrison died 21 Aug. 1747 in his 70th year (Buried 21 Aug. 1747, BCR²²⁴). P[atience], his wife, died Jan. 1762, in her 72nd year.²²⁵ Her death is given as 15 Jan. 1762 in BVR. Their tombstones are also listed among those in Old Branford Cemetery²²⁶. Isaac Harrison married Patience Tyler on 12 Dec. 1706. {BVR}

3. Nathaniel Harrison was born at Branford²²⁷, 13 Dec. 1658, and died at Branford on 1 Jan. 1727/8. He married Hannah Frisbie, who was born in 1669 and died 27 Sept. 1723. See the Frisbie family. She is probably the Hannah listed as a church member in 1693 and 1698 {BCR}. Captain Nathaniel Harrison was a deputy in the Assembly and justice of the peace, 1717-1725. Their children were born at Branford and are all listed as children of Nathaniel and Hannah {BVR}.

Children of Nathaniel and Hannah (Frisbie) Harrison

- i. Hannah Harrison, b. 28 July 1690, d. 5 Oct. 1753 (?Hannah Harrison, buried 5 Oct. 1753 {BCR}, seems to be confused with this one); m. James Talmadge of New Haven, Conn.
- ii. Nathaniel Harrison, b. 26 Jan. 1692/3. Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., died 3 Feb. 1760, "in his birthday", age 67, buried 4 Feb. 1760 {BCR}. (The change of calendar does not explain calling this his birthday.) Nathaniel Harrison, Jr., and Thankful Wilkinson, of Milford, were married 18 April 1717 {Branford marriages}. Thankful, wife of Nathaniel Harrison, died 18 July 1761, in her 65th year.²²⁸ Their tombstones are also listed among those in Old Branford Cemetery.²²⁹

²²² L. Barbour, Connecticut Vital Records, Branford Births-Marriages-Deaths, 1644 - 1850. A typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, from the Barbour Collection at the Conn. State Library

²²³ "Connecticut Marriages before 1750, Town of Branford", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 3 #2 (Sept. 1970), p. 146

²²⁴ Connecticut Church Records, Branford Church, 1687 - 1889, Connecticut State Library, 1930. A typed index.

²²⁵ Genealogical Data from Connecticut Cemeteries, Center Cemetery, Branford, page 20 (1932). In the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

²²⁶ "Headstones, Old Brandford Cemetery, Brandford", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 17 #2 (Sept. 1984), p. 219

²²⁷ Keeling, *op. cit.*, p. 4

²²⁸ Genealogical Data from Connecticut Cemeteries, Center Cemetery, Branford, p. 20 (1932)

²²⁹ CN 17:219



- iii. Daniel Harrison, b. 12 Sept. 1694; bapt. Sept. 1694 {BCR}
- iv. Mary Harrison, b. 24 Apr. 1696; bapt. April, 1696 {BCR}, d. 28 Oct. 1747; m. (1) William Hoadley, both of Branford, 7 Jan. 1718/19; m. (2) Samuel Rose, 19 Feb. 1742/3.
- v. Josiah Harrison, b. 1 Feb. 1698/9 (but bapt. 16[97] {BCR}).
- vi. Abraham Harrison, b. 28 Feb. 1700/1; d. 27 Aug. 1714.
- vii. Dorothea or Doratha Harrison, b. 1 Mar. 1702/3 (but bapt. Jan. 1701 {BCR}); probably died young.
- 4.viii. Jonathan Harrison, b. 8 July 1704. See below.
- ix. Amos Harrison, b. 11 March 1707/8
- x. Silence Harrison, b. 30 July 1710 (twin); bapt. Aug. 1710 {BCR}; d. 6 April 1713.
- xi. Patience Harrison, b. 30 July 1710 (twin); bapt. Aug. 1710 {BCR}; d. in July 1711.

4. Jonathan Harrison, son of Nathaniel and Hannah, was born at Branford, Conn., on 8 July 1704 {BVR} and bapt. in July, 1704 {BCR}. He was married by Rev. Samuel Russel to Desire Farrington (see the Farrington family), also of Branford, on 27 July 1726. {BVR and BCR} She is listed as a church member 7 Feb. 1732/3 {BCR}; Desire Harrison was buried 9 Jan. 1774 {BCR}. All of the children below except Jacob are in BVR and listed as children of Jonathan and Desire. Jonathan Harrison was buried 16 Sept. 1788, age 84 {BCR}.

Children of Jonathan and Desire (Farrington) Harrison

- 5. i. Jonathan Harrison, b. 22 May 1727, Branford, Conn.; bapt. 28 May 1727 {BCR}.
- ii. William Harrison, b. 13 Jan. 1728/9, Branford, Conn.
- iii. Benjamin Harrison, b. 25 (21 in BVR) Dec. 1730, Branford, Conn.; d. in 1793.
- iv. Desire Harrison, b. 16 Apr. 1733, Branford, Conn.; bapt. 22 April 1733 {BCR} m. James Butler, both of Branford, 22 Jan. 1756 {BCR}.
- v. Farrington Harrison, b. July 1735; bapt. 13 July 1735 {BCR}, Branford, Conn.; d. Aug. 1735; buried Sept. 1735 {BCR}.
- vi. Abigail Harrison, b. 11 July 1736, Branford, Conn.; bapt. 18 July 1736 {BCR}; m. Phineas Tyler, 16 March 1760 {BCR}.
- vii. Farrington Harrison, b. 1 Oct. 1738; bapt. 8 Oct. 1738 {BCR}. He married Hannah Wilford on 29 Sept. 1772 {BCR}. Capt. Farrington Harrison was buried 9 Sept. 1808, age 70 {BCR}. His wife Hannah died 2 Dec. 1843, age 90 {BCR}. Their children include Thomas, d. 14 July 1803, age 17, Samuel, died at Charleston, SC, 5 Oct. 1795, age 21, and David, lost at sea, 16 Jan. 1810, age 28.²³⁰

²³⁰ Genealogical Data from Connecticut Cemeteries, Center Cemetery, Branford, p. 20 (1932)



viii. Jacob Harrison, b. 9 Jan. 1744/5²³¹; but baptized 29 Sept. 1744, as son of Jonathan and Desire {BCR}.

5. Jonathan Harrison, son of Jonathan and Desire Harrison, was born at Branford, Conn. on 22 May 1727 {BVR}, and died in 1790. He married Sarah Baldwin, also of Branford, on 20 Aug. 1747. {BVR and BCR} She was the daughter of John and Hannah (Tyler) Baldwin. See the Baldwin family.

The estate of this Jonathan Harrison was probated in the Guilford Probate District in 1790. The only document of this estate still on file is the distribution. It was signed on 1 Dec. 1790 by John Harrison, Sarah Harrison, Joel Ives, Sarah Ives, Edward Baldwin, Desire Baldwin, Felix Norton, and Hanah (sic) Norton, in exact agreement with what would be expected from the list of children as given below and showing that Sarah survived her husband. The document contains further description -- "Hannah the wife of Phelix Norton of Guilford, Sarah wife of Joel Ives, Desire wife of Edward Baldwin of Branford, all in the County of New Haven & State of Connecticut, John Harrison of Freehold in the County of Albany & State of New York all of Lawfull Aage (sic) Being heirs to the Estate of Mr. Jonathan Harrison late of said Branford deceas'd Have all of us this day mutually ageed(?) to divide the Estate, Real & Personal, of the said Deceased Jonathan Harrison Eldist Son his share or Double portion shall be one pair Oxen, 1 pair of cartwheels, 1 pair of plow Irons, ?? of three sheep". The widow got a right in the land and each of the three daughters got 1/3 of the land lying at Bare Plain and 1/3 of the Meadow at the Bever Swamp.

The children are all named as children of Jonathan, Jr., and Sarah Harrison {BCR}.

Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Baldwin) Harrison

- i. Hannah Harrison, b. 23 Apr. 1749, in Branford, Conn.; bapt. 3 May 1752 {BCR}; m. Felix Norton of Guilford, Conn., 23 March 1774.²³²
- ii. Sarah Harrison, b. 28 March 1753, in Branford, Conn.; bapt. 1 April 1753 {BCR} m. Joel Ives, 1 Nov. 1785²³³ (7 Nov. in BCR). Sarah died in 1835.
- iii. Desire Harrison, b. 29 Jan. 1757, in Branford, Conn.; bapt. 30 Jan. 1757 {BCR}; m. (1) John Negus, 20 Jan. 1778 {BCR}; m. (2) Capt. Edward Baldwin (1763 - 1823), 20 May

²³¹ Corbin, *op. cit.*

²³² Frederic W. Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages as found on Ancient Church Records prior to 1800*, a reprint with additions and corrections by Donald Lines Jacobus (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co. (1982), book II, p. 108 (Congregational church of Branford)

²³³ Bailey, book II, p. 110



1787.²³⁴ Desire died 14 July 1846.

6. iv. John Harrison, b. 29 Nov. 1761, Branford, Conn.; bapt. 7 Feb. 1762 {BCR}; m. Irene Wardell. See below.

v. Jacob Harrison, b. 19 April 1765 in Branford, Conn.; bapt. 2 June 1765 {BCR} and died before his father.

6. John Harrison, son of Jonathan, Jr. and Sarah Harrison, was born 29 Nov. 1761, in Branford, Conn. {BVR} He married Irene (Irena) Wardell at Branford, CT, on 10 May 1787. {BCR} The 1790 census of Connecticut shows only one John Harrison. He is at Branford, with 1 male age 16 or over and 2 females in the family.

The idea that this John Harrison served in the Revolutionary War was expressed in a 1914 letter from Bryant Higgins to Minnie (Harrison) Reed -- "Your Grandfather Harrison was in the war also and was an officer and he was a cousin of William Henry Harrison ... present at the final surrender of the English army in Yorktown, Va. ..enlisted in Conn. .. came from Conn. in 1803" [The reference should be to her great grandfather since her grandfather was the John who was born in 1793.] At least one John Harrison of Connecticut did serve in the Revolution and Connecticut troops were at the surrender of Yorktown. One recorded John Harrison served 1775-76 and enlisted from "Cannada". One from the town of Norwalk apparently served in 1778.

A John Harrison is named as in Capt. Woodbridge's Co. of the Continental line. He was paid 16 shillings "overplus Bounty" for enlisting "upon Genll Worster's order given in Canada". He had served 104 days in the "Service of the United Colonies" from 10 Nov. 1775 to 29 Feb. 1776. He spend 107 days in the "Service of the United States of America" from 16 April 1776 to 31 July 1776.

As stated above, John Harrison was "of Freehold", NY, when his father's estate was settled. The village of Freehold was formed in 1790 and was then in Albany County. The printed version of the 1790 census shows two families in Freehold headed by a John Harrison. Each has only one male (16 or over); one has two females, the other has three.²³⁵ A search of the Grantor/Grantee Deed Indexes found no John Harrison prior to 1847²³⁶. The village of Freehold is now in the town of Greenville, Greene County, New York. The history of Greene County, New York²³⁷, has

²³⁴ Bailey lists the marriage of John NEGUS and Desire Harrison and then Edward Baldwin and Desire HEGANS, Book II, p. 110

²³⁵ However, now that ancestry.com has images of the original census records online, I have searched again and found only the listing with 1 male over 16 and three females.

²³⁶ letter, Albany County Clerk to Dan W. Olds, 7 Aug. 1980

²³⁷ History of Greene County, New York (Hope Farm Press, Cornwallville, New York, 1969). First Published 1884, New York, J. B. Beers & Co.



information on the settlers of Freehold, but no information on John Harrison.

The 1800 census of Connecticut shows two John Harrisons, both in Litchfield County. One was age 26-44 with no sons and three young females and the other was age 16-26 with no daughters in the family and one male under 10. One was probably John, son of Levi and Electa Harrison, born 23 July 1772 and married in 1800. Neither seems to be our John Harrison. An index to the 1810 census shows a John Harrison in North Haven, New Haven County.

The Archives of the Holland Land Company²³⁸ contain some mention of the Harrison family. On 2 Jan. 1807, William Higgins began the purchase of 200 acres in T3, R1, in Allegany County, New York. On 2 Jan. 1817, this land reverted and was resold to John Harrison. In 1828, this land reverted again and was entered as "modified sales" with separate pieces to Stephen Smith, Hugh J. Higgins, George Jessup, Russel Harrison, and James Harrison. On 8 June 1815, John Harrison, Jr., began buying 120 acres in Lot 14, T3, R1. In 1825, this land reverted and 100 acres went to Hugh J. Higgins and 20 acres in the southeast part of lot 14 went to John Harrison for which he paid \$75.80 and got a deed. William Higgins, Levi Couch, John Higgins, Ransom Higgins, and Simon Gates all began the purchase of land in Town 3, Range 1 on Jan. 2, 1807 and were among the first settlers of this town (which became Friendship in 1815).

In 1789 Ontario County, New York, was formed from Montgomery County. In 1802, Genesee County was formed from Ontario County, and in 1806, Allegany County was formed from Genesee. John Harrison's land was in what became the town of Friendship, Allegany County, formally created in 1815. The county history²³⁹ states that the settlement of the town of Friendship was started in 1805 by Samuel Wardell and adds that John Harrison came about 1807. Little family information on the Harrison family can be gleaned from this reference, although we do learn that the first marriage in Friendship was that of James Sanford and Sally Harrison in 1809; Samuel A. Guilford (b 1809, MA) came to Allegany Co. in 1823 and married Irene Harrison in 1832; Russell Harrison was in the county militia in 1822 and "Professor Russell Harrison" organized a band in 1857.

John Harrison was called for duty on the petit jury of Allegany County three times by 1810 -- on June 9, 1809, on Jan. 16, 1810 (excused) and on 26 June 1810. (fined \$5).²⁴⁰

²³⁸ microfilm from Reed Library, State University College, Fredonia, NY, 14063

²³⁹ History of Allegany County, NY, (New York, F. W. Beers & Co., 1879). Repub. Ovid, New York, W. E. Morrison & Co., 1978

²⁴⁰ <http://www.rootsweb.com/~nyallega/jurors.html>, extracted from microfilm of early court records and posted by Karen Bush. [seen 4 April 2002]



An article on the town of Friendship²⁴¹ says that "Squire" Samuel Wardell, born in Conn. 27 March 1763, was the first settler of town 3, range 1, that he died 9 May 1833 and that he and his wife Anna Wheeler are buried in the Nile cemetery. Although not so identified in this reference, he was a Revolutionary War soldier and brother of Irene (Wardell) Harrison. William Mapes, John, Russell, and James Harrison are mentioned.

In Allegany County Deed Book 3, p. 298, is the record of the transfer of 20 acres in the south east corner of Lot 14, town 3, range 1 from Wilhelm Willink et. al. of Amsterdam to John Harrison of Allegany County. The date of this deed is 12 Dec. 1825 and it was recorded on 4 July 1837. The next deed record (p. 299-300) is an agreement among the lawful heirs of Widow Irene Harrison, deceased. It was signed by Stephen Smith, Russel Harrison, James Harrison, Alfred Scott, Saml. Guilford, and Wm. Harrison, dated 9 Dec. 1833, witnessed by Josiah Utter, and recorded 4 July 1837. The heirs were each paid \$1 by Russel Harrison and Russel Harrison gave a \$700 note to Samuel Guilford on the condition that Guilford would "clothe and maintain Louis [Lois] Harrison in sickness and health in a good, decent and comfortable manner & provide Doctor and Nurse at all times when said Louis shall stand in need of so long as she shall live". By this agreement, the heirs gave to Russel Harrison "all the Landed property which belonged to said Irene Harrison by Holland Land Co. Article" and to Samuel Guilford all her moveable property.

This land, which was not actually deeded to John Harrison until 1825, is mentioned in Book GG, p. 69, 4 Jan. 1808, in a deed to Russel Harrison for part of lot 14, town 3, range 1, as already belonging to John Harrison. This seems to be all the land John Harrison ever owned.

The 1800 census of New York lists three John Harrisons, but they are all in New York county. The 1810 census of the town of Canadea (Friendship was not formed until 1815), Allegany County, NY, shows Levi Couch, John Harrison, Phillip Fox, Moses Johnson, and George Higgins heading consecutively listed families. John Harrison was over age 45 and his wife was age 26-45. The Harrison family included one male under 10 [James], one age 10-15 [Russel], and one age 16-25 [John]. Two females were under 10 [Irene and Anna], and was one age 16-25 [Lois]. By 1820, John Harrison and wife are both over age 45 and the list also includes 1 male under 10-15 [Wm.], and 2 males age 16-25 [James and Russel], 1 female under 10 [Anna], 1 female 10-15 [Irene], and 1 female 26-45 [Lois]. The children's names in these census records are conjectures added by comparison with the list below. In 1830, there is no listing for John Harrison; Wm. B. Harrison appears to be age 20-30 with females age 40-50 and 60-70 in his household; a James Harrison is age 50-60. In 1850, James Harrison, age 69, b. Conn., a carpenter, is in the family of Wm. H. Harrison, age 37. A James Harrison, age 47, b. Conn., is head of another family. Neither

²⁴¹ Minard, Joseph S., Allegany County and its People -- A Centennial Memorial History of Allegany County, N.Y. also Histories of the towns of the County, Georgia Drew Merritt, editor. From a partial photocopy.



James has been identified in Connecticut records, although the latter was a son of John and Irene.

John Harrison died 24 June 1826, age 63 {tombstone, lot 5, Maple Grove Cemetery, Friendship twp}. Calculation from his birth date and death date gives his age as 64y, 6m, 25d, and perhaps the tombstone should be reexamined. No estate record has been found for him (letter, Clerk of Surrogate's Office, 1972).

Irene (Wardell) Harrison died 20 Jan. 1832, age 63 years {tombstone, "Rena" Harrison, lot 5, Maple Grove}. Comparison with her baptism on 1 March 1768 shows no discrepancy if we assume she was born after 20 Jan. and had not yet had her 64th birthday.

Children of John and Irene (Wardell) Harrison

- o. Sally Harrison (b. by 1790?) m. James Sanford in 1809. --but James did not sign the distribution of Irene's property and Sally may not belong here. The family of a James Sanford, age 70, and Sally Sanford, age 62, is listed in the 1850 census of Southampton, Suffolk County, NY.²⁴²
- i. Lois, b. ca. 1792 in Conn. She is listed as age 46, b. Conn., in the family of Samuel and Irene Guilford, 1850 census, Allegany Co., NY. This age is the same as Irene's at that time and is probably a recorder's error. She is listed as "wife's sister", age 63, in the same family, 1855 census. Lois Harrison, 1797 - 1863, is buried in the Cuba cemetery where Samuel and Irene Guilford are also buried.
7. ii. John, b. 1793, d. 1838. It appears that he should have been involved in the settlement of the affairs of widow Irene Harrison, even though he was living in Wabash county, Illinois at the time.
- iii. Russel Harrison, b. ca. 1795?, d. 22 July 1839. Age 30-40 in 1830. Letters of administration were granted on 9 July 1840 to Polly Harrison.²⁴³ Allegany Co. deeds prove that his widow Polly later married Luther Stowell (e.g. Book 30, p. 348, 25 April 1851, "...being a part of certain lands set apart [for] Polly Stowell as and for her Dower out of the lands and real estate of Russell Harrison deceased, as the widow of Russell Harrison, deceased ... subject only to the life estate of Polly Stowell wife of Luther Stowell"). On 5 May 1845, Elizabeth Harrison, a minor age 14 and up, petitioned the court to have Luther Stowell, Town of Friendship, as her guardian. At the same time, Polly Stowell petitioned that Samuel A. Guilford be appointed guardian of Dency, Sally,

²⁴² www.ancestry.com, 27 Nov. 2002.

²⁴³ Allegany Co., NY, records abstracted in Tree Talks, Vol. 35, No. 1, March 1995, p. 22



and Rosethe Harrison, minors under 14.²⁴⁴ On 30 Sept. 1846, Polly Stowell, widow of Russell Harrison, who had died on 22 July 1839, petitioned for the admeasurement of her dower. Notice was served on Ira Rew and Zilpha, his wife, and on Saumuel Guilford, guardian of Dency, Sally and Rosalther Harrison and on Luther Stowell, guardian of Betsey Harrison.²⁴⁵ In the 1850 federal census, this Stowell family included Harrison children named Betsey, Dency, Roxanna, Sally, and Rosettha. Polly was age 48.

- iv. Dency, b. ca. 1800, m. Stephen Smith. Stephen Smith "II" is buried in Lot #1, Cuba Cemetery, town of Cuba, Allegany Co., NY. He was born in 1756 and died 2 Feb. 1827, age 71 {tombstone}, so he could not have been the husband of Dency (who signed the 1833 agreement). He may be the Revolutionary soldier, Stephen Smith 2nd, age 61 in May of 1818, pension file S42337, whose wife, in 1820, was Theoda _____. Dency Smith died in 1832, age 32 {tombstone, same place}.
- v. James, b. ca. 1802 in Conn. Age 20-30 in 1830. He is listed as age 47 in the 1850 census. He is listed in the 1855 census as age 53, b. Conn. He had lived in the town of Friendship for 45 years and was with wife Joanna (48) and children Russel, (19), John, (14), Maryan (10), and Clarissa (8). James Harrison and Joanna, his wife, are mentioned in Allegany County deeds (e.g. Book 21, p. 321, 13 Dec. 1843 and Book 34, p. 63, 20 June 1851).
- vi. Irene, b. ca. 1804. In 1832, she married Samuel Guilford who had come to Allegany Co. in 1823. They are listed in the 1850 census of the town of Cuba where Irene was 46 and in the 1855 state census when she was age 50. In an 1851 deed (Book 34, p. 585), Samuel Guilford was the guardian of Sally Harrison, Dency Harrison, and Rosattha Harrison. They were probably Russel's children. The county history says Samuel and Irene had four children. Guilford was born in Mass. in 1809. Irene (1804- 1869) and Samuel (1809-1872) are buried in the Cuba cemetery. According to the county history, his second wife was Laura Eaton.
- vii. Anna, b. ca. 1809, m. Alfred Scott. Both were age 20- 30 with no children in the 1830 census. The 1850 census of Wirt list Alfred Scott, 44, Anna Scott, 39, Malvina, 20, Warren, 16, Irena, 14, Rufus, 12, Russel, 9, Walter, 4, William, 1. All were born in NY except Alfred who was born in VT. Anna Scott, wife of Alfred Scott, died 7 Dec. 1871, age 62 {tombstone, Maple Grove Cemetery, Friendship}.
- viii. William B.(?) (or H.?) Harrison, age 20-30 in 1830. A William H. Harrison, age 37, is listed in the 1850 census of Scio. James Harrison, age 69, b. Conn., is listed in this family.

7. John Harrison's tombstone in the cemetery at the northern edge of the village of Lancaster

²⁴⁴ Guardian Book 2, Surrogate Court's Office, Belmont, NY, abstracted in Tree Talks, vol. 24, No. 1, March 1984, p. 21

²⁴⁵ Allegany County, NY, records of Surrogate's Office, abstracted in Tree Talks, Vol. 14, No. 1, March 1974, p. 21.



in Wabash County, Illinois, is inscribed "John, husband of Nancy Harrison, died March 18, 1838, aged 44 yr. 4 m. 1 d.". His calculated birth date is thus 17 Nov. 1793. According to a biographical sketch of his son Russell {Portrait and Biographical Record of Cumberland, Jasper and Richland Counties, Ill., 1884, p. 330}, John and Nancy (Higgins) Harrison were natives of New York and came to Illinois in 1815. He was married at the time, but had no children. Another reference says he left Allegany County in 1816 with a group of about ten other families, including Higgins, and came by boat to Ill. {Combined History of Edwards, Lawrence and Wabash Counties, Ill., 1883, p303f) John Harrison of Allegany Co., NY applied for land in the present Wabash Co., ILL, as early as 31 Jan. 1815 and on 18 Sept. 1816. The land grants were signed in 1818 by President James Monroe. The 1818 state census of Edwards County, Ill. is not extant. John Harrison appears in the 1820 census of Edwards Co.²⁴⁶ (age 26-45 with 1 male (son John) under 10, 1 female (Sophia Ann) under 10 and 1 female (Nancy) 16-26) and the 1830 census of Wabash Co., IL, (age 30-40). He and Nancy Higgins had the following children: John, Sophia Ann, Sally Ann, Irena, Nancy, George Nelson, William Baker, Lois, Lucy, Russell, Dency and Cynthia E. There is ample evidence in the deed records of Wabash County to identify most of these and to show that widow Nancy Harrison married George B. Knight.

The 1840 census of Wabash County, IL, shows:²⁴⁷

Nancy Harrison, 1 m under 5, 1 m 10-15, 2 f. under 5, 1 f. 5-10, 1 f. 10-15. 1 f. 40-50

The 1850 census of Wabash County, IL, shows:²⁴⁸

433/439	George B. Knight	66, m	b. Va
	Nancy	53, f	b. Conn
	Densy Harrison	14, f	b. IL
	Cynthia E. "	12, f	b. IL

"George B. Knight (2nd husband of Nancy Higgins Harrison, is buried in White County, IL, b. 1784, d. 1851 ..."²⁴⁹

Bill Currie reproduces a handwritten funeral record of Nancy (Higgins) Harrison Knight found in the records of (I think) the church at West Salem.²⁵⁰

²⁴⁶ as printed in the Edwards County Historical Society quarterly newsletter, Vol 1 # 1 (fall 1980) through Vol. 3 #1 (Spring, 1982). The online image at www.ancestry.com, however, shows another female over 45 in the family.

²⁴⁷ p. 159, www.ancestry.com, seen 28 Nov. 2002

²⁴⁸ 2 Dec. 1850, p. 422.5, from www.ancestry.com, seen 28 Nov. 2002

²⁴⁹ Bill P. Currie, letter to Dan W. Olds, (n. d., [1983])

²⁵⁰ Bill P. Currie, George Higgins ..., p. 470C. Transcription is aided by the use of a clear photograph Bill sent me 15 Sept. 1991.



"Nancy Knight (Higgins) an aged widowed mother in the church born Nov. 19, 1797 in the State of Connecticut. In her 18th year she was married to John Harrison sr. when she settled in Wabash Co., Ills. With this husband she had 12 children and thro. them became the ancestor of 69 grandchildren & 29 great grandchildren. After the death of her 1st husband she was again married to George Knight --- long since departed. She was a faithful & devoted follower of Christ after three weeks of extreme suffering ... she was greatly sustained by the grace of God she departed this life March 25 1875, her age being 77 yr 4 m 6ds. She was buried in the family cemetery near Lancaster the service taking place in Lancaster. Rev. J. Ham[]"

Children of John and Nancy (Higgins) Harrison²⁵¹

- i. John Harrison, b. 29 Aug. 1816
- ii. Sophia Ann Harrison, b. 6 Nov. 1818
- iii. Sally Ann Harrison, b. 16 Oct. 1820
- iv. Irene Harrison, b. 31 March 1822
- v. Nancy Harrison, b. 17 Jan. 1824
- vi. George Nelson Harrison, b. 28 June 1826
- vii. William B. Harrison, b. 29 June 1828 "William B., son of J. & M. Harrison, Died Sept.. 24, 1829, aged 1 yr., 2 ms. 15 dy"²⁵²
- viii. Lois Harrison, b. 21 April 1830, "died Aug. 27 1846, age 16 yr, 4 mo, 6 dy"²⁵³
- ix. Lucy Harrison, b. 18 April 1832
- x. Russel Harrison, b. 3 March 1834
- xi. Dency Harrison, b. 11 Feb. 1836
- xii. Cynthia Harrison, b. 29 May 1838

Higgins Family of Eastham, Mass.

Mrs. Katherine C. Higgins²⁵⁴ has published an extensive history of the emigrant Richard Higgins and his descendants. She states that he was born in England, but concludes that that there is no adequate proof of connection to any earlier family nor of the ship on which he came to America. He first appears in the records of Plymouth Colony in 1633, in the list of freemen, and Katherine

²⁵¹ The names and birthdates of these children are from a list owned by Minnie Harrison Reid. See Dan W. Olds, William Henry Ridgely ...

²⁵² from tombstone photograph by Bill Currie, 24 July 1986, Harrison Cemetery, Lancaster, IL

²⁵³ from tombstone photograph by Bill Currie, 24 July 1986, Harrison Cemetery, Lancaster, IL

²⁵⁴ Katherine Chapin Higgins, Richard Higgins, A Resident and Pioneer Seettler at Plymouth and Eastham, Massachusetts, and at Piscataway, New Jersey and his Descendants (Worcester, Mass., 1918)



Higgins quotes many records of his activities from that time on. He later moved to Nauset (Eastham) in 1645²⁵⁵, and to Piscataway, NJ. He was a taylor. He married Lydia Chandler, daughter of Edmund Chandler of Duxbury and Scituate. Mrs. Higgins gives the date as 11 Dec. 1634, but in a footnote says that Eastham records give the date as 23 Nov. 1634. In October, 1651, Richard married Mary, the widow of John Yates.

Mrs. Higgins presents raw data for a case for making this Richard Higgins the same as the Richard Higgins apprenticed in London in 1627, but does not consider it proven (perhaps her support strengthened when, in her 1924 supplement, she demolished the alternative hypothesis on the origin of Richard Higgins). From Charles H. Pope, whom Mrs. Higgins employed to do some research, she learned that "Richard Higgins, son of Robert Higgins of Leominster in the County of Hereford, mercer, places himself as an apprentice with Philip Ruddock of St Clements Lane, London, for the term of seven years from the date given herein, for the term aforesaid, on said day and year, April 23, 1627."²⁵⁶ This Richard Higgins is not found again in the records of the Merchant Taylors of London, nor has he been found in the records of London or of County Hereford. Thus, there is no known record of his release from apprenticeship or of his application for freemanship. Richard Higgins, of New England, was, in fact, a tailor who took Godbert Godbertson as an apprentice on 1 April 1634, the very month in which the quoted apprenticeship agreement would have been fulfilled. Subsequent authors seem to have taken the possibility more seriously but add no new information.²⁵⁷ Anderson was aware of this proposed connection, concluding that it "is at least possible and has some attractions, but is far from being proved".²⁵⁸

Robert Higgins, mercer, of Leominster, and his children are named in the will of Christopher Higgins, verger to the Dean and Chapter of Hereford, dated 18 July 1610, and Richard is not named among them. This is explained by noting that Richard would have planned his apprenticeship to conclude at age 21 and so was born about 1613, after the will written.

Richard Higgins died between 20 Nov. 1674 and 1 June 1674 at New Piscataway, NJ. Although he left a will, no copy is known. His widow Mary and son Eliakim were executrix and

²⁵⁵ One of seven men who moved to Nauset (Eastham) as its original founders, he is given special notice in Pratt, Enoch, A Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, County of Barnstable, Mass., from 1644 - 1844. (Yarmouth, W. S. Fisher and Co., 1844), p. 20.

²⁵⁶ This quote from Mrs. Higgins is a translation of the Latin record found in the records of the Honorable Company of Merchants Taylors" of the city of London, Apprentice Book, vol. 9, folio 276.

²⁵⁷ Higgins, John Ralph, The Higgins Genealogy, Twelve Generations, from Massachusetts to California, 1632 -1972 (Los Gatos, California, 1972); Wood, Anne Farrell Higgins, The Story of Many Descendants of the Brothers Ichabod and Richard Higgins, 1603 - 1969 (n.p., 1979).

²⁵⁸ Anderson, Robert Charles, The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633. (Boston, 1995).



executor. Mary Higgins married Isaac Whitehead and was still living in 1702.

Children of Richard and Lydia (Chandler) Higgins

- i. Jonathan Higgins, b. July 1637 at Plymouth, MA²⁵⁹. He married (1) Elizabeth Rogers and (2) Hannah Rogers.
2. ii. Benjamin Higgins, b. June, 1640²⁶⁰. He married Lydia Bangs.

Children of Richard and Mary (_____) Higgins

- iii. Mary Higgins, b. 27 Sept. 1652²⁶¹. "It was formerly supposed that she married Samuel Oliver, because Probate Records of Essex County, New Jersey, state that Thomas Higgins and Samuel Oliver, his uncles, were appointed guardians of Richard Higgins, the son of Zerah Higgins. Elizabeth Oliver, wife of Zerah Higgins, was a sister of Samuel Oliver. Therefore, Samuel Oliver was a maternal -- not paternal -- uncle of Richard Higgins. An inscription at Presbyterian churchyard, Elizabethtown, New Jersey, reads: 'Mary wife of Samuel Oliver died Jan. 23, 1729, age 62 years, 6 months'. This disproves the marriage of Samuel Oliver to Mary Higgins, for she was fourteen years older than the Mrs. Mary Oliver of the inscription. 'Aug 20, 1682, Mary Higgins, spinster, and Eliakim Higgins carpenter, both of the Towne of Piscataway', signed a bond to Richard Smith, Constable, as sureties for the support of the wife of William Looker, late of Elizabethtown."²⁶² See the Snow Family for the suggestion that Mary, daughter of Richard Higgins, married Joseph Snow. The quote here shows that she was still a spinster in 1682, thus, even if she was at some point the wife of our ancestor Joseph Snow, she was not the mother of all the Snow children born 1671 - 1694.
- iv. Eliakim Higgins, b. 20 Oct. 1654²⁶³ at Eastham, MA. He married Alice Newbold.
- v. William Higgins, b. 15 Dec. 1654. Although recorded thus in Plymouth Colony records, Mrs. Higgins concludes that is an error and that Richard Higgins had no son William (because of the conflict of dates between this birth date and that of Eliakim, above).
- vi. Jediah Higgins, b. 5 March 1656/7 at Eastham. He married Mary Newbold.

²⁵⁹ Among "Richard Higinse his Children" is listed "a son named Jonathan borne in the towne of new Plimouth in July 1637", "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol. 5 (1903), p. 23

²⁶⁰ "a sonn there born allso named Benjamin born in June in the yeere 1640", "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", loc. cit.

²⁶¹ "a daughter named Mary borne septembr 27 1653" "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", loc. cit.

²⁶² Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, Descendants of Edward Small of New England, Revised Edition (Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1934), Vol. 1, p. 25f.

²⁶³ "a sonn named elyakim borne october 20 1654", "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", loc. cit.



- vii. Zerah Higgins²⁶⁴, b. June 1658 at Eastham. He married Elizabeth Oliver.
- viii. Thomas Higgins, b. Jan. 1661/2 at Eastham. He married Elizabeth Hull.
- ix. Lydia Higgins, b. July 1664 at Eastham. She probably died unmarried.
- x. Rebecca Higgins, b. ca. 1666 at Eastham. She married Thomas Martin.
- xi. Ruth Higgins, b. ca. 1668 at Eastham or possibly at Piscataway. She married (1) Isaac FitzRandolph and (2) Stephen Tuttle.
- xii. Sarah Higgins, b. ca. 1670 at Piscataway. She married Samuel Moore, Jr.

2. Benjamin Higgins, son of Richard, was born in July (as Mrs. Higgins reports that the Colony records state or in June as recorded (long after the fact) in Eastham) 1640 at Plymouth. He married Lydia Bangs, daughter of Edward Bangs at Eastham on 24 Dec. 1661.

Benjamin Higgins was on a jury in June 1675, which convicted three Indians of the murder of Sassamon, another Indian. This conviction led to execution and the Indian reaction to this led to King Philip's War. Benjamin Higgins was probably a soldier in this war.

Benjamin died 14 March 1690/1 at Eastham, MA. Lydia was called "widow Lidia Higgins" in an Eastham deed of 20 Aug. 1711. She married (2) Nicholas Snow.

Children of Benjamin and Lydia (Bangs) Higgins

- i. Ichabod Higgins, b. 14 Nov. 1662. She married Melatiah Hamblen(?).
 - ii. Richard Higgins, b. 15 Oct. 1664. He married Sarah Hamblen(?).
 - iii. John Higgins, b. 20 Nov. 1666, d. 13 June 1689.
 - iv. Joshua Higgins, b. 1 Oct. 1668. He married (1) Elizabeth Smith, (2) Priscilla Bixby, and (3) Mary Baker.
 - v. Lydia Higgins, b. "latter end of" May, 1670²⁶⁵ and living 24 June 1691.
 - vi. Isaac Higgins²⁶⁶, b. 31 Aug. 1672. He married Lydia Collins.
 - vii. Rebecca Higgins²⁶⁷, b. 14 June 1674, died March 1675.
3. viii. Samuel Higgins, b. 7 March 1676/7. He married (1) Hannah Cole, (2) Thankful Mayo, and (3) Elizabeth Harding.
- ix. Benjamin Higgins, b. 15 Sept. 1681. He married (1) Sarah Freeman and (2) Mercy Hopkins. She was the widow of Caleb Hopkins and daughter of Constant and Jane (Treat) Freeman

²⁶⁴ He is called Ezra in A Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet and Orleans, County of Barnstable, Mass., from 1644 to 1844, by Enoch Pratt (Yarmouth, W. S. Fisher and Co., 1844), p. 28

²⁶⁵ Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England (Boston, Press of William White, 1857), p. 58

²⁶⁶ called Jesse in Pratt, *loc. cit.*

²⁶⁷ listed as Benjamin Higgins. "First Settlers of Eastham, Mass." NEHGR, Jan. 1852, p. 46



and was born at Eastham, MA, 31 Aug. 1702.²⁶⁸

3. Samuel Higgins, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Bangs) Higgins, was born 7 March 1676/7 at Eastham, MA. He was a resident of Eastham and served as tithingman, constable, and surveyor of highways.

On 4 Nov. 1703, Samuel Higgins and Hannah Cole were married by Rev. Samuel Treat.²⁶⁹ Hannah was born 28 June 1681, the daughter of Israel and Mary (Paine) Rogers Cole. (See the Cole Family.) She died 25 Feb. 1716/7²⁷⁰. The will of Israel Cole of Barnstable, Mass., granted land to grandsons Israel, Theodore, Ichabod and Samuel Higgins. The three older sons moved to Connecticut and Samuel died before his father.

Samuel married (2) on 20 March 1717/18, Thankful Mayo, daughter of William Mayo, and (3) Elizabeth Harding of Eastham. The intentions for the last marriage were dated 12 March 1739/40.

Samuel Higgins died 10 Dec. 1761 at Eastham, MA.²⁷¹

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Cole) Higgins²⁷²

4. i. Israel Higgins, b. 26 April 1706. He married (1) Ruth Brown and (2) Ruth (Mayo) Smith.
- ii. Theodore Higgins, b. 26 Oct. 1707. He married Jane Brown.
- iii. Ichabod Higgins, b. "near the latter end of" June 1709. He married Jane Snow.
- iv. Samuel Higgins, b. 19 July 1713. He married Mary Smith.

Children of Samuel and Thankful (Mayo) Higgins

- v. William Higgins, b. 16 Aug. 1719.
- vi. John Higgins, b. 16 Dec. 1720. He married Mercy Mulford.
- vii. Simeon Higgins, b. 16 Jan. 1722/23. He married (1) Martha Snow and (2) Mrs. Sarah Walker.

4. Israel Higgins, son of Samuel, was born 26 April 1706 at Eastham, MA. On 2 Nov. 1727,

²⁶⁸ Mayflower Families Through Five Generation, Volume Six, Stephen Hopkins. (General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Plymouth, MA, 1992), pp. 116-117.

²⁶⁹ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 94

²⁷⁰ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 95

²⁷¹ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 95

²⁷² "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 94-95



he married Ruth Brown, daughter of James and Ruth (Snow) Brown. (See the Brown Family.) She was born 6 Oct. 1710 at Eastham, MA.

Israel and Ruth Higgins were the first in our line to depart from the original settlements in coastal Massachusetts and establish a home up the Connecticut river, away from the coast. "Israel Higgins went to Connecticut about 1740 or possibly earlier, settling at first in Haddam and he and his wife became members of the church at East Middletown, now Portland, Conn. In the years 1742 to 1747 he bought land in the parish of Middle Haddam, and settled there, he and his wife becoming members of the church at Middle Haddam, whose meeting house was then located at 'Hog Hill', several miles south of the present village of Middle Haddam. In the ancient cemetery near this church Israel Higgins, his wives and some others of his family were buried. In the records he is called captain and mariner."²⁷³

Ruth, wife of Capt. Israel Higgins, died 13 June 1768.²⁷⁴ On 9 March 1769, Israel Higgins married Mrs. Ruth (Mayo) Smith, daughter of Israel and Mercy (Ryder) Mayo²⁷⁵ and widow of Thomas Smith.²⁷⁶ Among the tombstones at Hog Hill Cemetery, East Haddam, CT, are:²⁷⁷

Ruth, wife of Israel Higgins, d. 13 June 1768, 57 yr.

Ruth, consort of Israel Higgins, d. Nov. 8, 1788, 64 yr.

Eunice, daughter of Israel and Ruth Higgins, d. 22 Nov. 1748, 3 yr.

Israel Higgins died 7 Feb. 1788 at Middle Haddam, CT.

Children of Israel and Ruth (Brown) Higgins

5. i. Israel Higgins, b. 3 Oct. 1728. He married (1) Hannah Arnold and (2) Elizabeth Aiken.

²⁷³ Higgins, *op. cit.*, pp. 119- 120

²⁷⁴ White, Lorraine Cook, The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records, vol. 6 (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1996)

²⁷⁵ "Thomas [Smith], b. June 14, 1720; d. Sept 19, 1759; buried in Hog Hill Cemetery (17); m. June 30, 1743, Ruth Mayo, dau. of Israel and Mercy (Ryder) Mayo, b. Apr. 25, 1725, d. Middle Haddam, Nov. 8, 1788. She m. 2nd, Mar. 9, 1769, Israel Higgins, son of Samuel and Hannah (Cole) Higgins, b. Eastham, Apr. 26, 1706, d. Middle Haddam, Feb. 7, 1788 (24)." Edward Church Smith, "The Family of Samuel Smith of Middle Haddam, Connecticut, and Euclid, Ohio", The American Genealogist, Vol. 29 (1953), p. 231 Reference (7) is Hog Hill Cemtery Inscriptions by E. Hampton, Comp. (L. C. Barbour, p. 5). Reference (34) is to Richard Higgins and His Descendants by K. C. Higgins in 1918.

²⁷⁶ The Chatham Vital Records show Capt. Israel Higgins m. widow Ruth Smith, both of Chatham, Mar. 9, 17[]. White, Lorraine Cook, The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records, vol. 6 (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1996)

²⁷⁷ The Connecticut Nutmegger, Vol. 24, No. 4 (March 1993), p. 615.



- ii. Jesse Higgins²⁷⁸, b. 26 June 1731. He married (1) Ruth Dart on 16 Nov. 1752²⁷⁹ and (2) Keziah Stevens on 21 March 1775.
- iii. Ruth Higgins, b. 5 June 1733, d. 1 Oct. 1776. She married Abner Stocking. The date was 8 Feb. 1749/50^{280 281}
- iv. Sylvanus Higgins, b. 8 June 1735. He married Lucy Stocking, 21 July 1757²⁸²
- v. Lydia Higgins, b. 9 Oct. 1737. She married James Knowles, 23 March 1758²⁸³
- vi. Heman Higgins, b. 25 Nov. 1740. He married Eunice Sexton, 15 Dec. 1768²⁸⁴
- vii. Rachel Higgins, b. 28 June 1743. She married John Green, 23 Nov. 1758²⁸⁵

- viii. Eunice Higgins, b. 30 Oct. 1745, d. 22 Nov. 1748.
- ix. Hannah Higgins, b. 22 May 1748. She married (1) Abner Hubbard on 19 Jan. 1764²⁸⁶ and (2) Ezekiel Goff, 18 Jan. 1776²⁸⁷.
- x. Seth Higgins, b. 4 Feb. 1750/1. He married (probably) Lois Higgins.

5. Israel Higgins, son of Israel and Ruth (Brown) Higgins was born 3 Oct. 1728. He married (1) on 20 Feb. 1752, Hannah Arnold, daughter of Dr. Joshua and Elizabeth (Gates) Arnold. He married (2) on 15 Feb. 1753, Elizabeth Aiken, born 3 April 1733, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Woods) Aiken. (See the Aiken Family.)

"Israel Higgins served in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution. He was a private in Capt. Elijah Robinson's co., of Col. John Ely's Connecticut regt. in 1777. His name appears on a "Billeting Roll" of the Company with remarks, --"Enl. June 16, 17--. Marched from Home July

²⁷⁸ The names of Heman Higgins, Jesse Higgins and Jesse Higgins, Jr., all marked dead, appear of list of men of Chatham who were given bounties from the town for service in the Revolutionary War, 1777 - 1779. http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jdevlin/source_files/rev_war_supplies.htm

²⁷⁹ Frederic W. Bailey. Early Connecticut Marriages as found on Ancient Church Records prior to 1800 (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982 (a reprint), Book III, p. 75. "The First Congregational Church of Chatham was organized in 1721 and is now located in the town of Portland, which was set off from Chatham in 1841. The Second Congregational Church of Chatham was located at Middle Haddam and organized September 24, 1740. The Third Congregational Church of Chatham, organized November 30, 1748, is located in East Hampton. The following marriages are taken from the Second Church, Middle Haddam.

²⁸⁰ Bailey, loc. cit.

²⁸¹ "Connecticut Marriages before 1750, Town of Middletown". Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 14 #1 (Sept. 1981), p. 26

²⁸² Bailey, op. cit., p. 76

²⁸³ Bailey, op. cit., p. 76

²⁸⁴ Bailey, op. cit., p. 76

²⁸⁵ Bailey, op. cit., p. 76

²⁸⁶ Bailey, op. cit., p. 77

²⁸⁷ Bailey, op. cit., p. 79



22, 17--. No. of days billeted himself, 37." He resided in Middle Haddam parish, town of Middletown (later Chatham), Conn. Both this Israel Higgins and his son, Israel, Jr., appear in the 170 census of Chatham, Conn. George Higgins was appointed administrator on estate of Israel Higgins April 1, 1793. Distribution to heirs dated Jan. 14, 1794."²⁸⁸

Israel Higgins was dead by 1 April 1793. Elizabeth died after 14 Jan. 1794. The references used by Mrs. Higgins for this section include the Middletown Conn. Vital Records and the Middle Haddam Church Records. One of these may be the source of the birth or baptismal dates for the children. The marriage dates taken from Bailey in the list below are from the Second Congregational Church of Chatham which was located at Middle Haddam, Chatham, Middlesex County. Chatham was a part of the town of Middletown until 1767 when it was incorporated by the General Assembly and included most of Middle Haddam Parish.

Children of Israel and Elizabeth (Aiken) Higgins^{289 290}

- i. Eunice Higgins, b. 23 Feb. 1754. Probably married 28 July 1772, Amos Bates of Chatham, Conn.
6. ii. George Higgins, b. 20 Oct. 1756.
- iii. Elizabeth Higgins, b. 16 Sept. 1757. She married Cornelius Brainard of Haddam Neck on 21 May 1778.
- iv. Israel Higgins, b. 22 Feb. 1761. He married Henrietta Bradford, 28 June 1788²⁹¹.
- v. Lydia Higgins, b. 18 April 1763. She married Daniel Morgan, 7 June 1789²⁹².
- vi. Mollie Higgins, b. 12 May 1765. She probably married Abner Chase of Yarmouth, Mass.
- vii. Timothy Higgins, bapt. 19 July 1767. He married (1) Lucy Whitmore on 5 April 1787²⁹³ and (2) Annie Follinsbee. Some of Timothy's children moved to Allegany Co., NY.
- viii. Anna Higgins, b. 8 April 1770. She married Abraham Andrews on 4 Jan. 1792.
- ix. William Higgins, bapt. 13 Sept. 1772. He married Abigail Strong, 31 May 1795²⁹⁴. Wm. and Abigail both died at Angelica, Allegany Co., NY. William Higgins, d. 26 Oct. 1847,

²⁸⁸ Higgins, *op. cit.*, p. 177 - 8.

²⁸⁹ I have p. 224 of the Connecticut Vital Records at NEHGS. This contains the first part of the Higgins entries. Eunice, George, Elizabeth, and Israel are here. **Mollie, Timothy, Anna, William and Sybil would presumably be on the next page.**

²⁹⁰ Eunice, George, Elizabeth, Israel, Lydia, and Mollie are listed in the Middletown Vital records abstracted at http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jdevlin/barbour/middletown_barbour_h2.htm by Coralynn Brown. Each records names both parents although beginning with Elizabeth in 1757, Israel is called Israel, Jr.

²⁹¹ Bailey, *op. cit.*, p. 81

²⁹² Bailey, *op. cit.*, p. 81

²⁹³ Bailey, *op. cit.*, p. 81

²⁹⁴ Bailey, *op. cit.*, p. 83



age 74 y 1 m 23 d. and Abigail Higgins, d. 8 Sept. 1850, age 75 y 10 m, are buried at Christ Church Cemetery, Amity, Allegany Co., NY²⁹⁵.

x. Sibyl Higgins, bapt. 4 Sept. 1776.

6. George Higgins, son of Israel and Elizabeth (Aiken) Higgins, was born 20 Oct. 1756. He is not mentioned further in the Higgins Genealogy except that he was the administrator of his father's estate in 1793 and 1794.

George Higgins and Patience Mapes, both of New Sherman, were married Sept. 27, 1777. This is reported in a "Record of Marriages by Ephraim Hubbell, Justice of the Peace in the North Society of New Fairfield, at the time of all the following marriages, but now of the town of Sherman, Conn."²⁹⁶ Rev. Williams²⁹⁷ has stated that the wife of George W. Higgins was Prentice Mayfes. Others have made this statement also (following him?), but I have been unable to learn the source of this statement. It could be a corrupted form of the same marriage record, but if it could be shown to be from an independent source that would be a valuable link in the chain connecting the Wabash County family to the Connecticut family. In this same book, Rev. Williams also made the connection between George Higgins of Wabash county and George Higgins in the Higgins Genealogy. The case that Patience Mapes was the wife of George Higgins and mother of his children is greatly strengthened by the discovery that they had a granddaughter named Patience Mapes Brown.²⁹⁸ Also, "Lucy" Higgins Couch had a daughter named Patience M. Couch²⁹⁹ and George Willis Higgins name one daughter Lucy Mapes Higgins.³⁰⁰

George Higgins served in the Revolutionary War, but did not live until 1832 when many men who had not yet been eligible for a pension were allowed to apply. The name George Higgins appears on a "Pay Role For Horse Travll Captn Wm G. Hubbell's Comp in 16th Regt Militia Commanded by Nehemiah Beardsley Esqr Colo in an Expedition to Fairfield Norwalk & Stamford New Fairfield July 8th 1779".³⁰¹ Bill Currie and Rosemary Sitzman³⁰² reviewed the Revolutionary War pension applications made by several other men named on this same roster. In every case but

²⁹⁵ <http://www.rootsweb.com/~nyallega/unity-church.html>, from a DAR reading.

²⁹⁶ New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XXXIX (1908), p. 215

²⁹⁷ Deward C. Williams, Wabash County Lineages, Colonial, Revolutionary, Pioneer (Mt. Carmel, Ill., 1969), p. 137

²⁹⁸ Bill P. Currie, George Higgins, reproduces the Bible Record of William Brown's family, showing the birth of Patience Mapes Brown, b. 9 March 1815, to William and Sophia Anna (Brown). Sophia "Anna" was a daughter of George W. Higgins and Patience Mapes. p. 443A

²⁹⁹ Bill Currie, George Higgins, p. 239A.

³⁰⁰ Bill Currie, George Higgins, p. 421.

³⁰¹ Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume VIII, p. 199

³⁰² Bill P. Currie and Rosemary Sitzman, "George Higgins Service in the Revolutionary Militia Regiment of Connecticut", The Higgins-Mapes Family Legacy, Newsletter 10, August 1998 (Chicago, Ill.)



one the pensioner described himself as either born in New Fairfield or enlisted in New Fairfield which is where our George Higgins was living at that time.

On 20 March 1914³⁰³, Bryant Higgins (born 1839, son of Ransom, b. 1784) wrote to Minnie Harrison Reid (granddaughter of John and Nancy (Higgins) Harrison) as follows: "Your Grandmother's father Higgins was a Colonel of Connecticut Volunteers in the Revolutionary War. Your Grandfather Harrison was in the war also ... They were both present at the final surrender of the English army in Yorktown, Va. which was the close of the war. They enlisted in Conn. They all came from Conn. in 1803. ... Your father's mother was named Nancy and was my father's sister. She was the youngest of the family. Her father's name was John who died in 1851 in Lancaster." Thus, he appears to say that Nancy was the daughter of John Higgins, d. 1851, age 73, but also that she was a sister of his father and so a daughter of his grandfather George. Bryant Higgins is also quoted in the Richard Higgins Genealogy as saying: "My grandfather, whose name was George, was born in Connecticut in the City of Hartford, he being a tanner by trade. All his children were born at Hartford: Willis, William, Ransom, John, Anna, Lucy, Eunice, Nancy, and Patty." The Richland, Clay, and Marion County history has an article on Bryant Higgins, stating that he was a descendant of Willis O'Higgins, b. Ireland, who came to Hartford, CT, and had a son George, b. Hartford, who became a tanner and came to IL in 1803. George's son Ransom was Bryant's father. Bryant had a pair of spectacles that George wore in the Revolutionary War from Dorchester Heights to Yorktown. Although Bryant could not have known his grandfather, the fact that he had the inherited set of spectacles that his grandfather wore in the War seems to solidify his tradition.

The 1790 census of Connecticut lists only one George Higgins. He was a resident of Fairfield County. Sherman is in Fairfield County. Bill Currie has published photocopies of records from the church record there (obtained in 1989) and I have since (1992) been able to examine the microfilms at the Connecticut State Library in Hartford. George Higgins is named as one of the occupants³⁰⁴ of pew 17 in an undated chart of the pew assignments for the (Sherman, Conn.) North Congregational Church³⁰⁵ made in the period 1774 - 1797.³⁰⁶ Also, among the births for 1778, in a section of the page which is difficult to read, is a line saying "Quimbe ---ghter Son Higgins" which surely is the record of a daughter in the Quimby family and of a son in the Higgins

³⁰³ Dan W. Olds, William Henry Ridgely, 1786 - 1859, his ancestors and descendants. (Spartanburg, SC, 1969)

³⁰⁴ The other occupants were Daniel Bennet, Josaph Giddings, and Ezra Hungerford.

³⁰⁵ A typed introduction to the microfilm record says "Sherman Society was established May 1742 as New Fairfield Northern Part Society by division of New Fairfield First Society. It soon became to known as New Fairfield North Society. Part of New Fairfield including this Society was incorporated October 1842 as Sherman. The Church was organized March 1744." No Higgins or Mapes names were found in the baptisms or membership lists.

³⁰⁶ Bill Currie, George Higgins ..., p. 21F.



family, shown below to be John, born in 1778.

Photocopies of the estate records of Israel Higgins of Chatham, Conn., were obtained from the Conn. State Library. George Higgins was the administrator of this estate and his signature appears on the bond dated 1 April 1793. The distribution on 31 March 1794 shows George Higgins got one piece of land "south of the widdow 5 rods 6 feet on the Highway East Butting on Wm Wright 5 rods 6 feet". George Higgins also got his share in the value of the house and barn. In Chatham Deed Book 8, p. 116 is the record of the disposal of this property. "Know ye that we George Higgins, Israel Higgins and William Higgins of Chatham in the county of Middlesex and State of Connecticut for the consideration of twenty-five pounds Lawfull Money received to our satisfaction of our Brother Timothy Higgins of said Chatham Do give, grant, bargain, sell and confirm unto the said Timothy Higgins the whole that was set out to us in the Distribution of the Estate of Our Honoured Father Israel Higgins late of Chatham Decesd, Namely in the Lands, House, Barn and Shop of said deceased Reference being had to the said Distribution now at the Cort [sic] of probate". Signed 31 Jan. 1795 by George Higgins, Israel Higgins, and William Higgins, Middlesex, Chatham.

The only George Higgins in the printed index to the 1800 census of Connecticut was a resident of Fairfield Co. between the ages of 26 and 45 [11010-21100-00]. No George Higgins is listed in the "New York in 1800" census index.

In 1810, a George Higgins is in the census index from East Haddam, Middlesex Co. The census microfilm (p. 307) shows that he was age 16-25 and thus too young to be our subject. (There were two women in the household, one age 16-25 and one over 45.) This George Higgins, who remained in East Haddam, is explained by the following records from the Connecticut State Library:

George Higgins, son of Elkanah and Sarah, b. 4 Sept. 1785 (East Haddam Vital Records)

George Higgins, East Haddam m. Keturah Lay, Saybrook, 5 Feb. 1824

George Higgins died 13 June 1860, age 75 (Moodus Cemetery, Hale Collection)

This George Higgins was probably living with his mother in the 1810 census. His father had died in 1808 [Higgins Genealogy].

George Higgins may have used the name George W. Higgins, although some such records refer to his son George Willis Higgins. I have reviewed the microfilm records of the Holland Land Company which show that William, John, and Ransom Higgins made purchase contracts for land in Allegany Co., NY in 1807 and the land reverted to the company in 1817. George W. Higgins had a contract in 1813 which reverted in 1817. In 1806, George W. Higgins bought land in



Town 3, Range 2, Allegany Co., NY.³⁰⁷ In 1810, George Higgins was listed in the Allegany Co., NY, census as 00101-02010-0. He was 45 or more, his wife was 26-45, and (perhaps) Nancy is here, age 10-16. Close by is the listing of the family of John Harrison who would become her father-in-law, including (probably) young John Harrison.

The George Higgins family moved from Allegany Co. to Wabash County, Illinois, about 1816 with several other families including John Harrison, John Higgins, Willis Higgins, Henry Utter, and Benjamin Utter. (At the time of their arrival, the area was included in Edwards County.) The oldest George Higgins of Wabash County has few records in which he can be distinguished from others of the same name such as his son George Willis Higgins. Most of the early records of Wabash County have been destroyed.

The 1818 and 1820 state census records of Edwards County, IL, have been lost. In the 1820 federal census of Edwards Co., George Higgins and his wife are listed as age 45 and up, with only the two in the family. George W., John, Isaac, Ransom, Robert, and William Higgins are all age 26-45. No George Higgins is in Allegany County, NY, in the 1820 census although William (his brother) is still there through 1840. The Register of Members of Wabash Church at Orio shows that George Higgins and George W. Higgins joined by examination on Sept. 19, 1823 and both were marked deceased without dates but indicating that they died without have transferred membership elsewhere.³⁰⁸ We have no later records of George Higgins or his wife.

George Higgins does not appear in the 1830 census records of Edwards, Wabash, or Lawrence Counties, IL. George W. Higgins was age 30-40. The oldest Higgins men were John and Ransom, both age 50-60. William was 40-50.

There is adequate information in the census, obituary, newspaper and county history resources to show that members of the next two generations of this family were born in Conn. and New York (Genessee, later Allegany Co.) even though these secondary records are not entirely consistent.

The 1883 Olney (Ill.) Times obituary of George Higgins (1804- 1883) is one of several documents that can be quoted about the connections of this family: "His grandfather, George Higgins, Sr., with his family and his son John Higgins, father of the deceased and his family, emigrated to the Territory of Illinois as early as 1814. The elder one making settlement where his son George Willis Higgins' farm place was thereafter situated, little way north of Fort Barney, where the village of Friendsville is now situated in then Edwards county, now Wabash county.

³⁰⁷ O.Turner, Pioneer History of the Holland Purchase of Western New York

³⁰⁸ Bill Currie, George Higgins ..., p. 22F



Whilst John Higgins and his family, father of the deceased, settled in what was then Round Prairie, same county, now better known as Lancaster, where John Higgins, brother of the deceased, now quite aged, still survives. The families were originally from near Hartford, Connecticut, in about the year 1807. From there they moved to Genessee county, New York, and from thence to Illinois. George Higgins, Sr., was one of the first, if not the very first Justice of the Peace of Edwards county, with a jurisdiction then to Fort Dearborn, on Lake Michigan. ... The relatives in olden times and up to the year 1860, had their annual reunion, at which the deceased was leader in arrangements. The number present at the last reunion in 1860, was upward of 200 relatives."

The name George is used quite frequently among the descendants in Illinois and the name Patience is also found in a few cases.

The construction of a list of names of the children of George Higgins can begin with quotations from Bryant Higgins, one of which is in the Richard Higgins Genealogy: "My grandfather, whose name was George, was born in Connecticut in the City of Hartford, he being a tanner by trade. All his children were born at Hartford: Willis, William, Ransom, John, Anna, Lucy, Eunice, Nancy, and Patty." Rev. Williams' book lists the same nine children with the added note that there must have been a daughter who married Levi Couch.

Children of George and Patience (Mapes) Higgins

- i. John Higgins, born 23 October 1778 in Conn. He m. Betsey _____. Bill Currie has encountered the tradition that she was a relative of Daniel Webster. Their first children were born in Genessee Co., NY, but at least one was born in Allegany County. John Higgins was one of three men to be the first assessors in the town of Caneadea, formed in 1808 in Allegany Co., NY. When Friendship was formed from Caneadea in 1815, a John Higgins was the first town supervisor³⁰⁹. John Higgins appears to be the oldest child of George for whom a birthdate can be established from Illinois records. He was born 23 Oct. 1778, which fits well with the marriage of George Higgins and Patience Mapes. It also barely opens the possibility that Nancy Higgins was a daughter of John. However, John's will, made in 1847 and probated 15 May 1852, makes no mention of a daughter Nancy, although Nancy Harrison lived nearby with several children and the will does mention two other married daughters. John Higgins died 27 April 1852. Betsey Higgins was born 29 April 1777 and died 25 Sep. 1847. They were married 22 Feb. 1800 [thus too late to be parents of Nancy]. These dates and the birth dates of their children are in a

³⁰⁹ Hamilton Child, Gazetteer and Business Directory of Allegany County, NY for 1875 (Syracuse, 1875). pp. 75 and 87.



family record reproduced by Bill Currie.³¹⁰

1810 census: not located

1820 census: age 26-44, Edwards County; had land entry in 1817.

1830 census: age 50-60 in Wabash County; his wife was also 50-60

1840 census: John Higgins and wife were 60-70 in the 1840 census of Wabash County³¹¹

1850 census: age 71 in Wabash County; Betsy had died in 1847.

ii. William Higgins, b. 14 May 1781 in Conn., d. 26 Oct. 1871. He and his wife are listed as age 26-45 in the 1820 census of Wabash County, IL.³¹² They were both 40-50 in the 1830 census of Wabash County³¹³ and 50-60 in 1840.³¹⁴ He m. (1) Sarah Rogers and (2) Alzina M. Kroh, b. 3 Oct. 1827, who was living in Morgan Co., Colorado, in 1900. This information is from Bill Currie³¹⁵ who says William is buried in the Kroh Cemetery, Wabash County, IL, which may be a source of William's dates. He also says the death date is in Wabash county probate book D, p. 272.

iii. Ransom Higgins, b. in 1783 in Conn. (sometimes listed as Mass.). He is listed as age 26-44 in the 1820 census of Edwards County, IL. There are two women in the family in the age group 26-45.³¹⁶ The 1772 birth date sometimes given for Ransom Higgins seems in error. His broken tombstone has been found and states that he died 8 Oct. 1851, aged 67 years. (The death date is given as 1852 elsewhere and as 185? by one reader of the stone. He was therefore born about 1783 or later. He married (1) Mary Barney, (2) Jane Myers in 1838 (divorced), and (3) Ann (Bullard) Shields in 1841.³¹⁷ Ransom and Mary are buried in the Higgins or Bogard Cemetery in Edwards County, IL.³¹⁸

1810c. -- not located

1820c. age 26-44, Edwards County, IL

1830c. age 50-60 in Edwards County, IL

1840c. age 50-60 in Edwards County, IL

1850c age 68 in Edwards County, IL, wife Ann

iv. Lucy or Cynthia Higgins was born about 1785 and died 4 Feb. 1828. This daughter is sometimes referred to as Cynthia [need ref.] and sometimes as Lucy. Bill Currie suggests she may have been named Lucintha as was a Lucintha (Smith) Higgins. She married Levi Couch. She is buried in the Couch Cemetery, Wabash County, IL. One of their children

³¹⁰ Bill Currie, George Higgins ..., p. 23A.

³¹¹ www.ancestry.com, images from the 1840 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)

³¹² www.ancestry.com, images from the 1820 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)

³¹³ www.ancestry.com, images from the 1830 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)

³¹⁴ www.ancestry.com, images from the 1840 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)

³¹⁵ Bill Currie, George Higgins ..., p. 143.

³¹⁶ www.ancestry.com, images from the 1820 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)

³¹⁷ Bill P. Currie, George Higgins ..., p. 183.

³¹⁸ Bill P. Currie, George Higgins, p. 183



was named Patience M. Couch.³¹⁹ Levi was christened on 22 June 1783. He came to Allegany Co., NY, in 1806 and is listed there in the 1810 census with a wife who was age 26-44.

- v. Patty (is this a nickname for Patience?) Higgins. Currie³²⁰ lists her as b. 1787, d. 1790 - 1800.
- vi. Eunice Higgins, b. Nov./Dec. 1788, d. 2 April 1858. She married Elisha Strong, b. 2 Feb. 1783, Sharon, CT, d. 19 Jan. 1841, Allegany Co., NY. They are buried at Friendship Baptist Church Cemetery, Friendship, Allegany Co., NY, and are listed there in the 1810c census.
- vii. George Willis Higgins, often called Willis, was born 19 April 1792, d. 13 Feb. 1835. He may have come to Illinois as early as 1812, or in the 1816 group. He taught school in a log cabin on his land in Illinois. He is in the 1820 census as George W. Higgins, age 26-45 as was his wife. One of the people in this family of six is listed as a foreigner, not naturalized.³²¹ George W. Higgins and Lois, his wife, signed a deed 9 Aug. 1820.³²² Both George Higgins and George W. Higgins are listed as joining the Wabash Church (Orion) by examination on 9 Sept. 1823. His wife, Lois Higgins, joined 17 Sept. 1825. All three joined by Examination and are marked "deceased" on the record, indicating they died while still members. A Lois Higgins and a Mary Higgins were early members (heading the female portion of the first membership list, 1819 - 1830) of Barney's Prairie Christian Church, organized 17 July 1819.³²³ George W. Higgins and his wife were both age 30-40 in the 1830 census of Wabash County, IL.³²⁴ Bill Currie reproduces a family record of this family of "George Willis Higgins, Sen., copied from the old family Bible by his son William Samuel Higgins in his 72nd year of age for George Willis Prout of Sumner". [William Samuel Higgins, fifth child, was born July 18, 1826. The sixth child was Lucy Mapes Higgins, born Oct. 16, 1830, d. 1846.] From this record George Willis Higgins was born 19 April 1792, died 13 Feb. 1835 at 4:40 A.M., Lois Wardel his wife was born 3 July 1797, died 12 Feb. 1835, 7:40 P. M. They were married 3 March 1816. They were buried together in one grave.
- On 10 Aug. 1838, George Higgins of Lawrence County, Ill. bought some public land under the act of 24 April 1820 from the United States. The land was in Wabash County and described as "the South East quarter of the South West quarter of Section thirty-five, in Township two North, of Range fourteen West, in the District of Lands subject to sale at

³¹⁹ Bill P. Currie, *George Higgins ...*, p. 239.

³²⁰ Bill P. Currie, *George Higgins ...*, p. 22

³²¹ www.ancestry.com, images from the 1820 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)

³²² Edwards County, Ill., Deed Book A, p. 193

³²³ Bill P. Currie, *Some Wabash County, ILLINOIS, Church Records (Early)*, undated.

³²⁴ www.ancestry.com, images from the 1830 census of Edward County, IL. (26 Jan. 2003)



Palestine, Illinois, containing forty acres.”³²⁵

viii. Sophia Anna Higgins, b. 29 July 1794, d. 18 Sep. 1818. She married William Brown (born 2 July 1786, died 1 July 1868) on 6 Oct. 1811. Bill Currie reproduces a family Bible record for this family which gives these dates.³²⁶ One daughter was named Patience Mapes Brown, b. 9 March 1815.

7.ix. Nancy Higgins, b. 19 Nov. 1797

7. Nancy Higgins, daughter of George and Patience (Mapes) Higgins.

NANCY HIGGINS HARRISON KNIGHT is buried in the cemetery just north of Lancaster, in Wabash County, IL. Her tombstone inscription is "Nancy, wife of George B. Knight, died March 25, 1875, aged 77 years, 4 mo., 6 da.". Her calculated birth date is 19 Nov. 1797. She had married George B. Knight by 1850, after the death of her first husband, John Harrison. (tombstone, same cemetery, "John, husband of Nancy Harrison, died March 18, 1838, aged 44 yr. 4 m. 1 d.". John Harrison and Nancy Higgins were married before they came from Allegany Co. NY, about 1815.

Census records indicate that Nancy was born in Conn., but her birth is not included in the Barbour Collection of Vital Records of Connecticut Towns, searched for me by the Connecticut State Library.

See the Harrison Family.

Hill Family of Buckshire, England

It may be that a Margaret Hill was the mother-in-law of Thomas Dickerman. (For him, see the Dickerman Line.) Jacobus³²⁷ reports the marriage of Thomas Dickerman and Elinor Whittington on 20 Oct. 1631 from the **Parish Register of Little Missenden, Buckshire, England**, and expresses the opinion that this is the same as Thomas Dickerman and “Ellen” who later were of Dorchester, Mass. He also reported the marriage of John Whittington and Margaret Hill on 12 Oct. 1601 from the Parish Register of Amersham, Buckinghamshire, with the opinion that there are probably the parents of Elinor. He suggested further English research that might provide further evidence.

³²⁵ This document image is now available on line from the Bureau of Land Management. <http://www.gloreCORDS.blm.gov/PatentSearch/> 24 Aug. 2002.

³²⁶ Bill P. Currie, *George Higgins ...*, p. 443

³²⁷ Jacobus, Donald Lines, “Dickerman Origin In England”, *The American Genealogist*, vol. 26, no. 4 (July 1950), p. 165-167.



Holford Family of co. Chester, England

This line was reported by Jacobus³²⁸. His work was based on History of Chester by Ormerod. Jacobus printed this line to discuss and discount the claims of royal ancestry in this line through Margery Brereton in generation 12 or through Maud Bulkeley in generation 10. Toft is a township in the parish of Knutsford, Cheshire.³²⁹

1. Walter de Toft, probably brother of Benedict (fl. 1234), who was son of Orme, who was son of Arnold de Toft. Walter was the father of
2. Roger de Toft, living in 1230, who added by purchase to his land holdings in Toft. Here his descendants were lords of the manor for several generations through his elder son Roger, until the property passed through a Toft heiress to the family of Leycester. A younger son of Roger was
3. William de Toft, married Joan, daughter of Richard de Lostock, and heiress of her two brothers, 1277. She brought estates at Holford in the township of Plumley, Bucklow Hundred, Cheshire, to her husband. Their second son was
4. Henry de Holford, living as late as 1344, succeeded his elder brother Roger, who died s.p. in 1330; had wife Margery.
5. William Holford, d. in his father's lifetime, leaving a widow Isabel who was living in 1347.
6. John Holford, heir to his grandfather, died in 1408; married in 1347, Joan, daughter of Roger Bruen of Stapleford.
7. Thomas Holford, died in 1388-89 in his father's lifetime; married Alice, daughter of William Bulkeley of Oateworth, Cheshire.
8. William Holford, born 1384, died 1459, succeeded his grandfather in 1408; married Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Venables of Kinderton, Cheshire.
9. Thomas Holford, succeeded at Holford, and died in 1464; married Joan, daughter of Richard Legh of Westhall in High Legh, Cheshire.

³²⁸ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Ancestry of Obadiah and Mary Bruen", TAG vol. 26, No. 1 (Jan. 1950), p. 12ff

³²⁹ Frank Smith, A Genealogical Gazetteer of England (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1968)



10. Thomas Holford, of Holford, died about 1473; married in 1444, Maud, daughter of William Bulkeley, deputy judge of Chester.

11. Sir George Holford, sheriff of Cheshire in 1524; married in 1473, Isabel, widow to Lawrence Warren of Poynton, Cheshire, and daughter of Robert Legh of Adlington, Cheshire.

12. Sir John Holford, sheriff of Cheshire in 1541, and died about 1545; married Margery, daughter and heir of Raufe Brereton of Iscoit, Flint.

13. Thomas Holford, Esq., succeeded to the Holford estates, and died 24 Sept. 1569; married first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler (or Boteler) of Bewsy, Lancashire, by whom he had a son and successor, Christopher Holford, the last of that surname to hold Holford. Christopher's daughter Mary, called by King James "The Bold Lady of Cheshire", carried the estates to her husband, Sir Hugh Cholmondley, and was the mother of Robert Cholmondley, who was created Earl of Leinster in 1645. Thomas Holford married second, Jane, widow to Hugh Dutton, and daughter of Sir William Booth of Dunham-Massey. See the Booth family. Thomas and Jane were the parents of

14. Dorothy Holford who married John Bruen of Stapleford, Co. Chester, England. See the Bruen Family.

Hopkins Family of Hampshire, England

1. Stephen Hopkins^{330 331} who was born in England about 1580, has long been suggested as possibly the one baptized 29 Oct. 1581 in Wortley, parish of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, England, an unnamed child of a Stephen Hopkins. Phillips³³² examines the evidence for his English pedigree. Stephen has also often been given a wife named Constance Dudley. These origins, however, have been fully discounted by Johnson³³³ who quotes the

³³⁰ Austin, John D., *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Descendants of the Pilgrims who landed at Plymouth, Mass. December 1620, Volume Six, Stephen Hopkins* (General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Plymouth, Mass., 1992) This book is a concise source of information on this Hopkins family and includes extensive references.

³³¹ Hills, Leon Clark, *History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, 1981 reprint of two volumes in one, Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Company. This discusses Hopkins at length.

³³² Ralph D. Phillips, "Hopkins Family of Hortley, Gloucestershire, Possible Ancestry of Stephen Hopkins", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 39 #2 (April 1963), p. 95-97, and vol. 39 #3 (July 1963), p. 170-171

³³³ Caleb Johnson, "The True Origins of Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower", *The American Genealogist*, Vol. 73, No. 3 (July 1998), pp. 161-171.



records of Hursley, Hampshire, England which show the baptisms of three children of Stephen Hopkins there. These were Elizabeth, baptized 13 May 1604, Constance, baptized 11 May 1606, and Giles, baptized 30 Jan. 1607/9. Mary Hopkins, wife of Steven Hopkins, was buried there 9 May 1613.

This Stephen Hopkins may be the man of the same name who already had some experience with travel to the new world before the Mayflower trip. He sailed from London on 15 May 1609, headed for Virginia, shipwrecked at Bermuda, eventually continued to Virginia. He already had a wife and children at this time.³³⁴ Johnson uses the probate record of Mary Hopkins of Hursley, Southhampton, England, to support the idea that her Stephen was the man in Bermuda. Since Mary was called wife in her burial and widow in her probate, Johnson suggests that her widowhood was a reasonable legal fiction to help settle the estate on the children of a man easily presumed to have died in Virginia. Interestingly, Shakespeare's *The Tempest*, first performed in Nov. 1611, had a rebellious character named Stephano, quite possibly modeled on the behavior of Stephen Hopkins while ship-wrecked in Bermuda.

Stephen Hopkins married (2) Elizabeth Fisher, St. Mary's [St. Mary Matfellow] Church, Whitechapel, London, Middlesex, on 19 Feb. 1617/18.³³⁵

Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins came to Plymouth, MA, on the Mayflower in 1620. The family group included Stephen, Elizabeth, two children by his former wife (Giles and Constance), two children by Elizabeth (Damaris and Oceanus, the latter born at sea), and two servants, Edward Doty and Edward Lister. The Mayflower departed on 15 July 1620, but there were several delays and it did not leave Plymouth, England, until 6 September 1620. After sixty five days, they sighted Cape Cod.

Stephen Hopkins appears in the court records of Plymouth from time to time. He was fined for battery against John Tisdale, and for allowing servants and others to drink at his house and "to play at Shovell board, & such like misdeameanors". He was also a merchant and was called to account for selling his goods at too great a profit. Stephen Hopkins is discussed at length in Hills from which most of the information for this section is taken.

Elizabeth Hopkins died in Plymouth about 1640 (after 4 Feb. 1638/39³³⁶). Stephen died there between the date of his will, 6 June 1644, and the date of his inventory, 17 July 1644. The will

³³⁴ Hills, Vol. I, pp. 116-117.

³³⁵ Caleb Johnson quotes Charles Edward Banks, *English Ancestry and Home of the Pilgrim Fathers* (1929) but suggests that the record should be verified because of other errors in Banks.

³³⁶ Austin, p. 7.



mentioned his wish to be buried beside his deceased wife, named his son Giles and grandson Stephen (son of Giles), his daughter Constance, wife of Nicholas Snow, daughter Deborah Hopkins, daughter Damaris Hopkins, daughter Ruth, daughter Elizabeth, the last four daughters being single. He named Caleb Hopkins "my sonne and heire aparent" as executor and gave him the house and lands at Plymouth The will was probated 20 August 1644, upon the oaths of William Bradford and Capt. Miles Standish.

Children of Stephen and Mary (_____) Hopkins³³⁷

- i. Elizabeth Hopkins, bapt. 13 May 1604 and living in 1613 when mentioned in her mother's estate records but unknown thereafter.
2. ii. Constance Hopkins, bapt. 11 May 1606. See below.
- iii. Giles Hopkins, bapt. 30 Jan. 1607/8. He married Catherine Wheldon and died in 1689 or 1690.

Children of Stephen and Elizabeth (Fisher) Hopkins

- iv. Damaris Hopkins, born in England ca. 1618/19. Probably died young.
- v. Oceanus Hopkins, born on the Mayflower in Sept. or Nov. 1620 and died before 22 May 1627, perhaps before 1623.
- vi. Caleb Hopkins, born in Plymouth ca. 1623, died single in the Barbados, before 1651.
- vii. Deborah Hopkins, born in Plymouth about 1626, died after 1665. She married Andrew Ring on 23 April 1646.
- viii. Damaris Hopkins, born in Plymouth ca. 1628, died 1665- 69. She married Jacob Cooke.
- ix. Ruth Hopkins, born at Plymouth ca. 1630, probably died single, 1644-1651.
- x. Elizabeth Hopkins, born at Plymouth ca. 1632, died single after Oct. 1657.

2. Constance Hopkins, also called Constanta, daughter of Stephen Hopkins and his first wife, was born in England about 1607. She came to New England on the Mayflower with her father and step-mother. She married Nicholas Snow. See the Snow Family.

Howes Family of Suffolk, England

Grace Bignette married William Bullard at St. Martin in Barnham, Suffolk, on 2 July 1587. As

³³⁷ This list is from Johnson. The estimated birth dates in Austin and Hills differ slightly.



reported by Smith³³⁸, the name Bignette was extremely rare and she must have been the widow of Steven Bignett. Grace Howes had married Steven Bignett at Eye (immediately adjacent to Hoxne), in Suffolk, on 11 Oct. 1584. "No burial or probate has been found for Steven, nor baptisms for children to this couple." Grace would have been born around 1560 and she died shortly before 8 Feb. 1629/30 when the will of Grace Bullard of Burnham was probated. See the Bullard Family.

Ives Family of New Haven, CT

1. William Ives died in 1648. His widow, Hannah, married William Bassett at New Haven on [by?] 7 Nov. 1648.³³⁹ According to Virkus³⁴⁰, William Ives was born in 1607, came from England to Boston on the "Truelove" in 1635, was an original settler at Quinnipiack (New Haven) in 1638, married Hannah in 1641, was a soldier at New Haven in the Indian alarms of 1642 and 1646.

The list of passengers (19 April 1635), departing from England to New England on the Truelove has been published several times. Drake³⁴¹ shows Wm. Joes, age 28, with a footnote saying "Ioes or Joes. I cannot torture it into Ives." Hotten³⁴² also shows Wm. Joes, age 28, with a footnote saying "This name may be read as IVES." Coldham³⁴³ shows William Ives, 28, with no footnote. Some of the men in this list are shown with wives and children, but "Joes" had none listed.

Savage says³⁴⁴ of Ives: "New Haven, unit. in the civil compact, 4 June 1639, but had prob. come to Boston, 1635, aged 28, in the Trulove from London, had Phebe, bapt. 2 Oct. 1642; and John, 29 Dec. 1644; and d. 1648, but his will, Apr. of that yr. names no ch. makes John I. his execr. wh. as well as Joseph, may have been br. or s. His wid. m. 1648, William Bassett." and makes no mention of Hannah by name.

Torrey lists:³⁴⁵

³³⁸ Dean Crawford Smith, ed. by Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton (1878 -1908), Part I, The Ancestry of Warren Francis Kemptonl, 1817 - 1879* (New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, 1996)

³³⁹ Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981 (reprint), p. 910

³⁴⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus, *Immigrant Ancestors, A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750* (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co, 1976), p. 41

³⁴¹ Samuel G. Drake, *The Founders of New England*, pp. 42-43.

³⁴² John Camden Hotten, *Original Lists of Persons of Quality*, p. 131

³⁴³ Peter Wilson Coldham, *The Complete Book of Immigrants, 1607 - 1660*, pp. 166 - 167

³⁴⁴ Savage, James, *A Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, pp. 525-526

³⁴⁵ Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*



BASSETT, William (- 1684) & Hannah DICKERMAN?/Hannah IVES, w William; 7 Nov 1648; New Haven and
IVES, William (- 1647/48) & Hannah [?DICKERMAN], m/2 William BESSETT 1648; by 1641; New Haven

The question mark indicates, of course, an uncertainty in her maiden name which was not taken from a marriage record. The suggestion that she was a Dickerman would be of interest since our John Harrison is descended from this Hannah with both of her husbands as well as from Thomas Dickerman.

Some internet sites give very specific information on this couple which perhaps may be pursued in record sources. E. g.

"William Ives (John Ives¹) was born 9 Sep 1621 in, of Ipswich, Suffolk, England, and died 3 Apr 1648 in, New Haven, Connecticut. He was buried in New Haven, New Haven, Connecticut. He married Hannah Dickerman 14 June 1639 in Wallingford, New Haven, Connecticut. She was born 1622 in Of New Haven, New Haven, Connecticut, and died 6 Nov. 1665 in New Haven, New Haven, Connecticut."³⁴⁶ Among other things, it should be noted that Wallingford was not named until May, 1670. **All this is just a long way of saying there is more work to do here.**

The will of William Ives was made 3 April 1648 in which he made his wife the executrix and gave her the use of all his goods, house and land for the bringing up of his small children. His son John³⁴⁷ was to get the house and land at age 21 and the three younger children were to get a cow at age 20. If any of the daughters were to die, that portion was to go to the eldest son and if he were to die, then to the youngest son. It was witnessed by Richard Miles and Roger Allen who, on 6 June 1648, were appointed to handle the probate and took his inventory on 22 Sept. 1648. The will was presented for probate on 7 Nov. 1648. William Bassett, being contracted to marry the widow Ives, was called before the New Haven Court to give security that the children of William Ives would have their portions duly paid (5 Dec. 1648??). Later (6 Feb. 1648/49??), the record says: "William Basset whoe hath married the widow of William Ives deceased, being called to give securitie for ye portions of the children, according to the will of William Ives, doth in court ingadge the whole estate wch was left by him ye sd William Ives, & will not alter any of it till he acquaint the court wth it & put in as good an estate as he shall dispose of."³⁴⁸ Monty Ives also says that information about William Ives appears

³⁴⁶ <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm?op=REG&db=kaybaker&id=17808> "The Ives Family" by Kay Lewis Baker, seen 2 Feb. 2003.

³⁴⁷ See the quote from Savage, above, in which he has failed to see John as a son.

³⁴⁸ These items on William Ives, from the New Haven Court records, were posted by Monty Ives on the Ives Family Genealogy Forum, item 790, dated 22 March 2000. They are taken from "Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven from 1638 to 1649. Transcribed and Edited in Accordance With a Resolution of the General Assembly of Connecticut. With Occasional Notes and an Appendix. By Charles J. Hoadly, M. A., State Librarian of Conn., Member of the Conn. Hist. Soc., Cor. Memb. N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Hartford: Printed by Case,



in "Historical Catalog of the Members of the First Church of Christ (Center Church) in New Haven, CT, A. D. 1639 - 1914" compiled by Franklin Bowditch Dexter, 1914, New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven, CT. Apparently this cannot be used, however, to explicitly provide the statement that William "married Hannah Dickerman in 1639, at the First Church of Christ, New Haven, CT. Hannah remarried, to Dr. William Bassett, on November 7, 1648."

The will of William Bassett, made Jan. 1, 1679, mentioned his daughters "Bia" Bassett, Phebe Rose, and Hannah Parker and son Joseph "Jues". John Cooper and Abraham Dickerman were to be the overseers. Witnesses were Thomas Yale, Sr., and James Clarke. His inventory was taken in Sept. 1684 by John Winston and Joseph Mansfield.³⁴⁹ Perhaps this connection to Cooper and Dickerman was enough to generate the suggestion that Hannah was a Dickerman.

Children of William Ives³⁵⁰

2. i. Phebe Ives, baptized 2 Oct 1642, New Haven; m. (1) Joseph Potter and (2), in Aug. 1670, John Rose.
 - ii. John Ives, baptized 29 Dec. 1644, d. 1682, m. Hannah Merriman on 12 Nov. 1668.
 - iii. dau, probably the Martha who married Azariah Beach.
 - iv. Joseph Ives, born ca. 1648, d. 17 Nov. 1694, m. Mary Yale on 2 Jan. 1672.
2. Phebe Ives, daughter of William Ives, was baptized at New Haven, Connecticut, on 2 Oct. 1642. She married (1) Joseph Potter and (2), in Aug. 1670, John Rose. See the Rose Family.

Knowles Family of Plymouth Colony

1. Richard Knowles, of Plymouth and later of Eastham, Plymouth Colony, shipmaster, first appears in New England Records at Plymouth, 2 Jan. 1637/38 and "died probably between 1670 and 1675, for he was one of the surveyors of the highways at Eastham in 1670 but probably did not outlive either his son John, who was slain by Indians near Taunton 3 June 1675, or his son James, the inventory of whose estate was dated 10 Oct. 1678, the father's name not appearing in connection with their estates. He married 15 Aug. 1639, Ruth Bower, daughter of George and Barbara Bower of Plymouth and sister of Rev. John Bower ('Bowers' in the Harvard Quinquennial Catalogue), A. B.

Tiffany and Company, For the Editor. 1857"

³⁴⁹ NEHGR, Vol. 81, p. 121-122 (April, 1927), "Early Probate Records of New Haven"

³⁵⁰ Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981 (reprint).



(Harvard, 1649), who died in 1687.³⁵¹ He was still of Plymouth on 1 Oct. 1651 and first appears at Eastham on 13 May 1654. Savage³⁵² lists four children (Samuel, Mehitable, Barbara, and possibly Mercy³⁵³) for Richard Knowles and says he perhaps had others before or after these.

Children of Richard and Ruth (Bower) Knowles

- i. John Knowles, born at Plymouth. He was killed by Indians near Taunton 3 June 1675. He married at Eastham, 28 Dec. 1670, Apphia Bangs, daughter of Edward and Rebecca Bangs.
- ii. Mary Knowles, born at Plymouth, died at Eastham, m. at Eastham, 5 Feb. 1667/8, Ephraim Doane who m. (2) Mary (Smalley) Snow, widow of John Snow.
- iii. James Knowles, born in Cambridge³⁵⁴, 17 Nov. 1648, d. before 10 Oct. 1678 (date of estate inventory). James was born while his father, Richard, was living in Cambridge where the Bower family also lived at the time.
- iv. Ruth Knowles, probably born at Plymouth, died at Eastham 28 Aug. 1714. She married at Eastham, 20 Mar. 1671/2, Joseph Collins.
- v. Samuel Knowles, born at Plymouth, 17 Sept. 1651, died at Eastham 19 June 1737. He married, at Eastham, in Dec. 1679, Mercy Freeman.
2. vi. Mehitable Knowles, born probably at Eastham, 20 May 1653. See below
- vii. Barbara Knowles, born at Eastham, 28 Sept. 1656 and died there 23 Feb. 1714/15. She married at Eastham, 13 June 1677, Thomas Mayo.

2. Mehitable Knowles, daughter of Richard and Ruth (Bower) Knowles, married George Brown. Libby says "m. George Brown of Eastham, who in his will, dated 29 June 1721 and proved 3 Aug. 1721, left his property to be divided 'among all my children,' without naming them. Almost two-thirds of the inventory of his estate consisted of a debt due from Joshua Brown. Three town grants, one to George Brown and two to Joshua Brown, were laid out adjacent to each other. Joshua Brown had a sone Knowles Brown. These are the reasons for identifying Mehitable Knowles with the wife of George Brown, who was named in his will."³⁵⁵ See the Brown Family.

³⁵¹ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.", New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol. 79 (July 1925), p. 286ff. This article presents a detailed discussion of the records concerning Richard Knowles and his family.

³⁵² Savage, Vol. III, p. 42

³⁵³ This Mercy, given as a possible child by Savage and as wife of Ephraim Doane, is called Mary by Libby.

³⁵⁴ See Libby's Additions and Corrections, NEHGR, Vol. 80 (July 1926), p. 278-29.

³⁵⁵ Charles Thornton Libby, "The Knowles Family of Eastham, Mass.", New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol. 79 (July 1925), p. 293..



Luddington Family of co. Lincoln, England

1. _____ Luddington³⁵⁶ had at least the five children listed here as shown by the will of John Luddington of North Kelsey, co. Lincoln, England.

Children of a Mr. Luddington, first name unknown

- i. John Luddington, b. say 1535, m. Katherine (White?), made his will on 12 Jan. 1574[5?], naming three brothers and one sister. This will was probated 20 April 1575.³⁵⁷
2. ii. William Luddington, b. say 1545, named in the will of his brother John. See below.
- iii. Joan Luddington, named in the will of her brother John.
- iv. Richard Luddington, named in the will of his brother John.
- v. Ralph Luddington, b. say 1550, named in the will of his brother John. He married Elizabeth _____.

2. William Luddington of the parish of North Kelsey, co. Lincoln, England, must have been born around 1545. He made his will 1 July 1590 and described himself as a "butcher being sicke of body". He mentions his wife Katherine, executrix, and his sons John and Stephen and daughters Anne and Margaret. Stephen was under age 21. The daughters were single and under the age of 21.³⁵⁸ Mrs. Hatcher says he "is likely the grandfather of the immigrant".

Children of William and perhaps Katherine (_____) Luddington

3. i. John Luddington, perhaps over 21 in 1590 and thus born by 1569
- ii. Stephen Luddington, not yet 21 in 1590
- iii. Anne Luddington, not yet 21 in 1590
- iv. Margaret Luddington, not yet 21 in 1590

3. John Luddington, probably born by 1569, "married about 1600, Elizabeth _____, if she was the mother of his children. Extant parish records for North Kelsey, which begin in 1614, contain no christening entries for the children, so likely they were all born before that date, which is consistent

³⁵⁶ Patricia Law Hatcher, "Research and Red Herrings: The Wives of William Luddington and Matthew Moulthrop of New Haven, Connecticut, with Their English Origins", *The American Genealogist*, Vol. 74, No. 2 (April 1999), p. 81 and Vol. 74, No. 3 (July 1999), p. 209. In these two articles Mrs. Hatcher carefully analyzed the American and English records of the related families of Nicholl, Luddington and Moulthrop and extends the known English ancestry after correcting the previous conclusion of Jacobus that Ellen, wife of the immigrant William Luddington, was a sister of Matthew Moulthrop. The Luddington material presented here is extracted from the second article.

³⁵⁷ Mrs. Hatcher quotes this will from Lincolnshire Registered Wills 3:96 on FHL film #199,989.

³⁵⁸ Mrs. Hatcher quotes this will from Lincolnshire Registered Wills 3:207-8 on FHL film #199,989.



with the terms of his will, which names one son under 24, two sons under 21, one daughter probably at least 21, and two daughters under 21.

"John is probably the father of the immigrant. Both followed the occupation of weaver, and John bequeathed his weaving equipment to his son William. He was buried in North Kelsey, co. Lincoln, on 13 Sept. 1625. The widow Elizabeth was buried there on 13 May 1638."³⁵⁹

The will of John Luddington of North Kelsey, co. Lincoln was made 7 Sept. 1625. He described himself as "Webster being sicke of body" and named his wife Elizabeth, son William under age 24, sons Henry and John, under age 21, daughter Marie, and daughters Ann and Elsabeth, under age 21. Son William was to get the land and cottage at age 24. He was also given some of his father's weaving equipment, including two "loumes". Elizabeth, the wife, was made sole executrix.³⁶⁰

Children of John and probably Elizabeth (____) Luddington

- i. Mary Luddington, born probably by 1604
4. ii. William Luddington, born ca. 1607. See below
- iii. Henry Luddington, born between 1604 and 1621.
- iv. John Luddington, born between 1604 and 1621
- v. Ann Luddington, born between 1604 and 1621
- vi. Elizabeth Luddington, born between 1604 and 1621

4. William Luddington was born about 1607 and died in 1661. He was a resident of Malden, MA, and East Haven, CT. The claim that he married Ellen Moulthrop, born about 1619, sister of Matthew³⁶¹ has been disproven. On 7 April 1635, in the parish of Wraby, co. Lincoln, William Luddington of North Kelsey (two parishes south of Wraby) married Ellin Nicholl who was born in Wraby in 1614.³⁶² See the Nicholl Family.

Shepard³⁶³ does not mention the surname of William's wife but gives some additional detail of his life. He is supposed to have settled in Charlestown, now Malden, MA, about 1640 and then in New Haven about 1660. His estate was probated in Middlesex County and in New Haven. At New Haven, John Cooper and Mathew Moulthrop did his inventory. Deferring settlement until next court, the "widdow with him yt shee was to marry & all her children above fourteen years of age was

³⁵⁹ Mrs. Hatcher, TAG, vol. 74, No. 3, p. 215. She takes the burials from the Parish Registers of North Kelsey, 1612 -1686+ on FHL film #1,450,445, item 2

³⁶⁰ Mrs. Hatcher quotes this will from Lincolnshire Registered Wills 6:234 on FHL film #199,991.

³⁶¹ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981), p. 1111

³⁶² Mrs. Hatcher, TAG, vol 74, No. 3 (July 1999), p. 209 and p. 215.

³⁶³ James Shepard, "William Luddington of Malden, Mass., and East Haven, Conn., and his Descendants", NEHGR 58 (Jan. 1904), p. 72



ordered then to appear & the court would order the estate & consider how the childrens portion shall be ...". The New Haven record of births, etc, Vol. I, p. 29, records the marriage of John Rose and Widow Luddington in 1663. It was between March 3 and May 5.

William Luddington, age 50, his son Thomas, age 20, and John, age 17, gave depositions 29 Oct. 1657. William, age 51, gave a deposition on 5 Feb. 1659; his wife Ellen, age 40, gave a deposition the next day.

John, Thomas, and William Luddington were among the proprietors of New Haven in 1685.³⁶⁴

The Vital Records of Malden show only Matthew, son of William, b. 16 (10) 1657 (i.e. Dec.), and died 12 (11) 1657 (i.e. Jan. of 1657/8).³⁶⁵ He is not listed by Jacobus but is given by Shepard.

Children of William and Ellen (Nicholl) Luddington

- i. Thomas Luddington, b. ca. 1637; moved to Newark, NJ.
- ii. John Luddington, b. ca. 1640
- iii. Mary Luddington, b. 6 Feb. 1642/3³⁶⁶
- iv. Henry Luddington, d. 1676. Inventory of the estate of "Henry Luddington late of N. haven slayne in ye warre taken & apprised by Mathew Moulthorp & John Potter Janry. 3, 1676". His brother William was named and two other brothers and two sisters were mentioned but not named.
2. v. Hannah Luddington, married George Tyler of Branford. Shepard does not mention Tyler but Jacobus does,
- vi. William Luddington, b. ca. 1655, d. 1736 (or Feb. 1736/7). He married (1) Martha Rose and (2) Mercy Whitehead in June 1690.
- vii. Matthew Luddington, b. 16 Dec. 1657, d. 12 Jan. 1657/8.

2. Hannah Luddington, daughter of William Luddington, married George Tyler. See the Tyler Family. **Need better REF for this marriage.**

Mapes Family of New Sherman, CT

The only information available on Patience Mapes is that she was of New Sherman, CT, when she married George Higgins in 1777. (See the Higgins family. Also noted from this record: John

³⁶⁴ The Names of the Proprietors of New Haven, CT, in the year 1685", NEHGR 1:158 (April 1847)

³⁶⁵ Vital Records of Malden, NEHGR 10:161-162 (April 1856)

³⁶⁶ Early Records of Boston (Charlestown), NEHGR 4:268 (July 1850)



Maps [sic] m. Lediah Cossons, 12 Oct. 1749; Nathaniel Hays m. Lydia Mapes, 9 Nov. 1762) There are some books dealing with Mapes family genealogy, but Patience has not been identified. No similar name is listed in the IGI (April 1984) for Connecticut. A Patience Maples is indexed in the American Genealogical and Biographical Index, but the Boston Evening Transcript query referred to names a Patience Maples who married in 1786. The real evidence of her existence and connection to our family is her marriage record and the use of the name Patience in a few of her descendants, most importantly Patience Mapes Brown, a granddaughter born to William and Sophia Anna (Higgins) Brown on 9 March 1815 and died on 25 July 1855 in Wabash County, IL.³⁶⁷ The records of the Sherman, Conn., North Congregational Church, Vol. 1, contains no Mapes in the baptisms, births or membership lists. The following probate district in Connecticut, reviewed at the Connecticut State Library in Hartford on 16 March 1992, show no entries for Mapes:³⁶⁸

Woodbury probate packet, 1720 - 1880, Mansfield - Minor
Danbury Conn. probate, 1756 - 1880, Lessey - Mead
Sharon Conn. probate, 1755 - 1800, Lee - Maxam
New Milford probate, 1787 - 1800, Loveridge - Marsh

Montfort Family of co. Warwick, England

This line is reported by Adams and Weis, by Weis, and by von Redlich. It is four generations without a single date and certainly requires verification.

1. Sir Baldwin de Montfort (Montford) of Coleshill Manor in county Warwick, England, and his wife Margaret de Clinton (see the Clinton family) were the parents of
2. Sir William de Montfort of Coleshill Manor who "m. presumably Margaret Peche" [the presumption may be about her surname] and was the father of
3. Robert Montfort, Esq., of Bescote, county Stafford and Monkspath, county Warwick who

³⁶⁷ Currie, Bill P., George Higgins, Connecticut, New York & Illinois His Ancestry and Lineage and his Descendants (- 1900) (Lander, Wyoming, Dec. 2000)

³⁶⁸ Bill Curry hired a Connecticut researcher who reported that the earlier probate records of what is now Sherman, CT, would be in: Hartford, Fairfield & New Haven District, May 1666 - Oct. 1719; Hartford District, May 1666 - Oct. 1742; New Haven District, May 1666 - Oct. 1742; Fairfield District, May 1666 - May 1744; Woodbury District, Oct. 1719 - May 1787; Litchfield District, Oct. 1742 - October 1755; Danbury District, May 1744 - May 1787; Sharon District, October 1755 - May 1787; New Mildford District, May 1787 - June 4, 1846. At first report, Danbury District had already been checked.



was the father of

4. Katherine Montfort, daughter and heiress, who married Sir George Booth of Dunham Massie, county Chester. See the Booth family. Jacobus in TAG 26:12 confirms that this Katherine Montfort was the great-granddaughter of Baldwin de Montfort (born around 1365) and Margaret Clinton.

Paine Family of Plymouth Colony

1. Thomas Paine.³⁶⁹ The tradition is that the ancestor of this family was a Thomas Paine who came to the colonies in 1624 with his only son, also named Thomas, aged about 10. Virkus says they came to Plymouth in 1621. The younger Thomas is said to have lost the sight in one eye due to an injury by an arrow before leaving home. The Snow Genealogy says that Thomas Paine and Margaret Pultney were the parents of Thomas Paine, below. Anderson³⁷⁰ recognizes no records of this Thomas Paine in New England before 1633.

2. Thomas Paine (the son) married Mary, the daughter of Nicholas and Constance (Hopkins) Snow, about 1650. He lived at Eastham, MA. He was treasurer of the town from 1674³⁷¹ to 1694 and also held other offices and performed other services for the town. He was a Cooper. His death on 16 Aug. 1706 was recorded by his son John in his Journal. Mary Paine had died on 28 April 1704, also recorded in the journal. The quotations (printed by Josiah Paine) are: "On the 28 day of April, 1704, my honored mother, Mary Paine, departed this life -- being suddenly taken and struck with death. She having been in reasonable health all day was taken ill about sunset so that she never after spoke reasonable; but gradually decaying gave up the ghost about the dawning of the day" and "On this 16 day of August, 1706, my aged father Thomas Paine departed this life. I am now left fatherless and motherless, as to my natural parents, but my God is a Father of the fatherless upon whose Providence I cast myself. O! God my Father do not cast me off. Though my father and mother have forsaken me my hope is in Thee".

The will of Thomas Paine was dated 12 May 1705, his inventory was taken 30 Aug. 1706, and

³⁶⁹ Paine, Josiah, "Thomas Paine of Eastham and Posterity", New England Historic Genealogical Register, vol. 22 (Jan. 1868), p. 60ff.

³⁷⁰ Anderson, Robert Charles, The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633. (Boston, 1995). But see a mention of one Thomas Paine in the Supplement at the end of Vol. III.

³⁷¹ or 1676 according to Enoch Pratt, A Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, County of Barnstable, Mass., from 1644 to 1844 (Yarmouth, W. S. Fisher, 1844), p. 105



the will probated 2 Oct. 1706. The will names his son Nicholas, his daughter Mary, wife of Israel Cole, his children Samuel, Thomas, Elisha, John, Nicholas, James, Joseph, and Dorcas Vickerie wife of Benjamin Vickerie. He also mentions the three eldest children of his daughter Mary, wife of Israel Cole, who were James Rogers, Mary Cole, and Abigail Yeats.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine

3. i. Mary Paine, m(1) James Rogers and (2) Israel Cole.
 - ii. Samuel Paine, b. probably at Eastham, ca. 1652, m. Patience Freeman, 31 Jan. 1682.³⁷²
 - iii. Thomas Paine, c. ca. 1657, m. (1) Hannah Shaw and (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Eairs.
 - iv. Eleazer Paine, b. 10 March 1658; d. young. (or perhaps identical with Elisha)³⁷³
 - v. Elisha Paine, m. Rebecca Doane, 20 Jan. 1685.
 - vi. John Paine, b. 14 March 1660/61, m. (1) Beanit Freeman and (2) Alice Mayo.
 - vii. Nicholas Paine, married Hannah _____ about 1698.
 - viii. James Paine, b. 6 July 1665, m. Bethia Thacher.
 - ix. Joseph Paine, m. Patience Sparrow.
 - x. Dorcas Paine, m. Benjamin Vickerie.

3. Mary Paine, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine, was born at Eastham, MA. She married (1) James Rogers, son of Joseph Rogers on 11 Jan. 1670³⁷⁴. James Rogers had three children at Eastham³⁷⁵ -- Samuel Rogers (otherwise baptized James and so to be called) born 30 Oct. 1673; Mary Rogers born 9 Nov. 1675; Abigail Rogers born 2 March 1677/8.

Mary (Paine) Rogers married (2) Israel Cole, son of Daniel Cole, on 24 April 1679. See the Cole family.

Pyce (Pice) Family of Lincolnshire, England

1. Alice Pice was born in England³⁷⁶, but the record is not in the Parish Register of Alford, Lincolnshire. In September, 1636, she married William Wardwell in Boston, MA. Thus she may have been among those who came to the colonies as followers of Rev. Cotton in 1633 and 1634.

³⁷² Austin, p. 45.

³⁷³ Austin, p. 16.

³⁷⁴ Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., Records of New Plymouth in New England (Boston, Press of William White, 1857), p. 58

³⁷⁵ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol. 5 (1903), pp. 195-196

³⁷⁶ Arthur P. Harris, "My Search for the Ancestry of Mrs. Gideon H. Rathbun (Wardwell/Wardell/Wardale/Palmer)", Connecticut Ancestry, vol. 23 #1 (Sept. 1980), p. 17 - 19



She also may have been a sister of the John Pice who married William's sister Maria on 12 Aug. 1639, at Well, Alford Parish, Lincolnshire.³⁷⁷ See the Wardwell Family.

Pultney Family

Margaret Pultney is said to have been the wife of Thomas Paine. Virkus³⁷⁸ calls her father Sir Thomas Pultney, but gives no information about him. See the Paine Family.

Rose Family of Branford, CT

The family of Robert Rose is well reported by Rose.³⁷⁹ An article by Coddington³⁸⁰ has examined the possible English background of this Robert Rose.

1. Robert Rose, b. ca. 1594, "perhaps in England since he set sail there from Ipswich". He died between 25 Aug. 1664, the date of his will and 4 April 1665 when his will was presented for probate. He married Margery _____, born around 1594. Drake³⁸¹ published a list of the passengers of the ship Francis which left Ipswich, England, for New England on the last of April 1634. This list included Robert Rose and his wife Margery, both age 40, and their children John, age 15, Robert, age 15, Elizabeth, age 13, Mary, age 11, Samuell, age 9, Sarah, age 7, Danyell, age 3, and Darcas, age 2.

It has been claimed that Robert Rose came from Elmswell, county Suffolk, England, but this claim cannot be supported. The claim is apparently due to the discovery in the parish register of Elmswell of the baptism (22 Aug. 1619) of William and 27 Feb. 1621/22 of Mary, children of Robert and Margery Rose. However, none of the other children were located and no burial for William was found. Furthermore, this Robert Rose appears to have been taxed at Elmswell in 1639-40.

³⁷⁷ "Johannis Pise et Maria Wardwell", the only time Pise, etc., is mentioned in the Parish Registers of Alford and Rigby in the county of Lincoln, collated with and supplemented by the Bishop's Transcripts, A. D. 1538 - 1680, by Reginald Charles Dudding (printed for the Lincoln Record Society, Horncastle, 1917)

³⁷⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus, Immigrant Ancestors, A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750, Extracted from Volume VII of Compendium of American Genealogy (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976), p. 52

³⁷⁹ Christine Rose, Robert Rose Family (San Jose, CA, 1983)

³⁸⁰ John Insley Coddington, "Robert Rose of Wethersfield, Connecticut", The American Genealogist, vol. 39 #4 (Oct. 1963), p. 206-208, 221

³⁸¹ Samuel G. Drake, The Founders of New England, pp. 53-54



Christine Rose found no evidence that Margery Rose died before 1644 as sometimes is stated. Shortly after 7 June 1664, Robert married (2) Elizabeth, the widow of John Potter and of Edward Parker. She died 28 July 1677.

Coddington suggests that the youngest children, Hannah and Jonathan, might have been by an unknown second wife since we have no record of the death of Margery.

Robert Rose may have settled briefly in Watertown, MA, but he was in Wethersfield, CT, by about 1635 and later moved to Branford.

Robert Rose, of Branford, CT, made his will 25 Aug. 1664 and mentioned his wife, named his son Jonathan, daughter Hannah, and provided for "my other eight children" including son John and daughter Mary.

Elizabeth Rose, his widow, made her will on 20 July 1677 and it was probated on 27 Feb. 1677/78 even though she had died before it was signed and witnessed. Although several children were named, the Rose step-children were not.

Children of Robert and Margery (_____) Rose

2. i. John Rose, b. ca. 1619. He lived in Branford and East Haven.
- ii. Robert Rose, b. ca. 1619, d. 1683; m. Rebecca _____ .
- iii. Elizabeth Rose, b. ca. 1621; m. Michael Taintor.
- iv. Mary Rose, b. ca. 1623, living in 1685.
- v. Samuel Rose, b. ca. 1625, m. Mary Tompkins.
- vi. Sarah Rose, b. ca. 1627
- vii. Daniel Rose, b. ca. 1631, m. Elizabeth Goodrich.
- viii. Dorcas Rose, b. ca. 1632. Dorcas Rose, daughter of Robert, married Daniel Swaine, son of William, 26 July 1653 {BVR³⁸²}.
- ix. Jonathan Rose, b. ca. 1634-35, m. Delivered Charles.
- x. Hannah Rose, b. ca. 1636, living 1685.

2. John Rose was born about 1619 if his age on the passenger list of 1634 is correct, although perhaps he was older.

³⁸² Barbour, Lucius, Connecticut Vital Records, Branford Births-Marriages-Deaths, 1644 - 1850, a typescript in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, from the Barbour collection at the Conn. State Library



The name of his first wife is not known. The vital records of New Haven list his marriage to Ellen (Moulthrop) Luddington but no date is given. The marriage was between 3 March 1662/3 and 5 May 1663. She was the widow of William Luddington and his estate records confirm the marriage. He married (3) Phebe (Bracey) Dickinson, widow of Joseph Dickinson of Northfield, MA, sometime after 29 March 1676.

John Rose lived at Wethersfield after his father had left, but did move to Branford sometime after 1647. He was also a resident of East Haven (then called East Village or New Haven Village) between Branford and New Haven. His will, dated 18 April 1683, mentioned his wife Phebe, grandchild Elizabeth Rose, daughter Martha Luddington, son John Jordan, son John Rose (double portion), daughters Mary Bates and Hannah Frisbie. His brother- in-law Daniel Swayne and son John Rose were executors.

Children of John Rose

3. i. John Rose

- ii. Mary Rose, living 1683, m. _____ Bates.
- iii. Hannah Rose, m. Benoni Frisbie
- iv. Martha Rose, m. William Luddington, Jr., her step- brother.
- v. perhaps a dau. who m. John Jordan (as suggested by her father's will).

3. John Rose, son of John Rose. Since he settled in Branford by 1660, he is a son of John Rose and an unknown wife. He married (1) _____ (perhaps Deborah _____); m. (2) in Aug. 1670, at New Haven, Phebe (Ives), widow of Joseph Potter, (bapt. 2 Oct. 1642 at New Haven, daughter of William and Hannah Ives), m. (3) widow Elizabeth (Curtiss) Moss; m. (4) Hannah _____.

He is probably the John Rose who signed the new covenant at Branford on 20 Jan. 1667³⁸³. John Rose's will is dated 23 Jan. 1720 and was proven 28 Jan. 1722/23. Deacon John Rose died 27 Dec. 1722 {BVR} The will mentions his wife Hannah, son Samuel and his wife, grandson John Rose, granddaughter Elizabeth Rose, deceased wife Elizabeth (who had given some things to this granddaughter), daughter Deborah Baldwin, "my son George Baldwin", daughter Sarah Foot, daughter Hannah Harrington, "son Samll Harrington", and grandson Israel Baldwin. An agreement among the legatees makes it clear that Deborah was the wife of George Baldwin, Sarah was the wife of Joseph Foote, and Hannah was the wife of Samuel Harrington. The births of all these children are listed in the BVR as children of John, but only for Samuel is a mother named.

³⁸³ "Early Records of Brainford, now Branford, Ct.", NEHGR vol. 3 (1849),p. 153-56



Children of John Rose and first wife

- i. Elizabeth Rose, b. 28 April 1668. She married Samuel Newman on 15 Feb. 1687/8 and died without children by 1 July 1690.

Children of John and Phebe (Ives) Rose

4. ii. Deborah Rose, b. 6 June 1671, Branford, CT.
- iii. Sarah Rose, b. 26 Nov. 1673, Branford; m. Joseph Foote.
- iv. Hannah Rose, b. 15 March 1676/7, Branford, m. 5 Jan. 1703/4 to Samuel Harrington at Branford³⁸⁴.
- iv. John Rose, b. 28 Oct. 1679, d. young.
- v. Daniel Rose, b. 11 March 1682/83, died young.

Children of John Rose and Elizabeth (Curtiss) Rose

- vi. Samuel Rose, b. 1 Dec. 1690, m. Lydia Butler on 6 June 1716 {BVR}.
4. Deborah Rose, born 6 June 1671, at Branford, and died there 14 Dec. 1754, as widow of Deacon George Baldwin {BVR} In 1689, she married George Baldwin. See the Baldwin family. (see letter from Mrs. Wm. A. Brachvogel, 19 March 1981, for dates which differ somewhat from Jacobus.)

Royal Line: A Descent from Charlemagne

Finding a royal line of ancestry is of interest to a genealogist for many reasons. This is about the only way to make a direct genealogical link between the present and the more remote past. Descendants in families with proven royal connections will no doubt have many such connections and thus take a greater interest in some of the persons studied in history and in the place these people made for themselves in that history. An especially interesting royal ancestor is Charlemagne, born over 1200 years ago and ancestor of most of the European and English royalty and nobility. No doubt nearly all people with many English or western European ancestors are descendants of Charlemagne. The distinction conferred upon them is of little consequence except personal interest. It is highly unlikely that any special material or social inheritance remains in today's descendants and it is also unlikely that any one of them has inherited any genetic material

³⁸⁴ "Connecticut Marriages before 1750, Town of Branford", Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 3 #4 (March 1971), p. 388



from a specific ancestor of such antiquity. Nevertheless, it is interesting to trace such connections if they can be proven.

The ancestry of Charlemagne has also been the subject of much study. Many lines of ancestry have been published, but often real proof is lacking. Among the many proposed ancestors for Charlemagne, an especially intriguing one is a Gallo-Roman consul named Flavius Afranius Syagrius who was a Notary under Emperor Valentian I (364 - 375) and who was buried at Lyons, France.³⁸⁵

The entire line presented here, from Duke Bodegisel II to Mary (Bruen) Baldwin, along with many of her other lines from well known people, may be found in Weis.³⁸⁶ Where possible, an attempt has been made to trace the information to an earlier scholarly source, and thus choose a line which appears well supported. These works may be consulted for further ancestry or further evidence. However, caution is advised in using many of the royal lines that have appeared in print.

A line from Hugh Capet through Isabelle of Vermandois to Mary (Baldwin) Bruen was published and considered acceptable by Jacobus.³⁸⁷ He attempts to give references for each generation. However, his only reference prior to Maud la Zouche is Turton³⁸⁸ who uses only general references for the lines he presents. Jacobus' other references are Ormerod's History of Cheshire,³⁸⁹ Collections for a History of Staffordshire (a serial published by the William Salt Society), and Banks' Dormant and Extinct Baronage (both of which I have studied).

Collectively, these lines represent our descent from the three great dynasties of French history -- the Merovingians, the Carolingians, and the Capetians. The Merovingians, descendants of the Salic Franks, derived the name from a legendary king Merovech. Valid descents can no longer be traced to him but Duke Bodesil II, below, is one of the Merovingian dynasty, belonging to the Riparian Franks and descended from the Frankish kings of Cologne. Their authority eventually included all of the Roman province of Gaul. This authority was gradually replaced by the Carolingian dynasty, named for Charlemagne, whose ancestors served as mayors of the palace

³⁸⁵ G. Andrews Moriarty, "The Syragrii", NEHGR, vol. 110 (1956), p. 39-40.

³⁸⁶ Frederick Lewis Weis, Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700, Seventh Edition with Additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., assisted by David Faris (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, MD, 1999)

³⁸⁷ Donald Lines Jacobus, "Ancestry of Obadiah and Mary Bruen", The American Genealogist, vol. 26 #1 (Jan. 1950), p. 12-25.

³⁸⁸ W. H. Turton, The Plantagenet Ancestry, (London, 1928), reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1975. This is a facsimile reprint of the edition Jacobus probably used.

³⁸⁹ Of which there is a copy at Duke University but which is now made available on CD.



under the Merovingian kings and gradually assumed the royal powers. After the long break-up of the Carolingian empire, Hugh Capet was elected king of France in 987. Various branches of this family ruled France until Louis XVI was deposed in 1791.³⁹⁰ Although we have equally true descents from many of the most forgettable and forgotten peasants of these centuries, they remain just that -- forgotten. Tracing a valid link to those still known to history can add a personal interest to the study of these times and places.

The line chosen for presentation here begins with the known male line ancestry of Charlemagne, starting with Duke Bodegisel II. From St. Arnulf to Charlemagne it is as recorded from Charlemagne himself.³⁹¹

1. Duke Bodegisel II. Bodegisel II was a son or grandson of Munderic, but the exact connection is in doubt. Moriarty summarized reasons for thinking Bodegisel was a son of Mumolinus, Count of Soissons, by an unknown sister of Bodegisel I. Later Moriarty wrote an introduction to an article by David H. Kelley³⁹² in which the conclusion is that Bodegisel II was a son of Bodegisel I. Kelley may have changed his mind later since a note in line 190 in Ancestral Roots³⁹³ says that Kelley believes Bodegisel II was son of St. Gondulfus, Bishop of Tongres and brother of Bodegisel I.

Moriarty identifies Bodegisel as the father of St. Arnulf using: a very early manuscript of Einhard's Life of Charlemagne, a "Life of St. Gondoul", and a diploma of Louis the Pious, all of which state directly that Arnulf was a son of Duke Bodegisel. A History of the Franks by Gregory of Tours (538 - 594) is also an important reference for data on Bodegisel. The ancestry of Bodegisel is traced back through Munderic, through Cloderic, Siegbert, and Childebert to Clovis, Frankish King of Cologne, about 420 A. D. This is apparently also based on Gregory of

³⁹⁰ "History of France and Dynastic History", http://www.bnf.fr/enluminures/texte/atx2_01.htm , 26 March 2002.

³⁹¹ G. Andrews Moriarty, "The Origins of the Carolingians", NEHGR, vol. 98 (1944), p. 304-5. However, it appears that the first time St. Arnulf was mentioned as an ancestor Charlemagne is in Paul the Deacon's History of the Bishops of Metz and that this could have been driven by a need to "legitimize" the usurpers (Carolingians) with a connection to the former "true" rulers.

³⁹² David H. Kelley, "A new consideration of the Carolingians", NEHGR 101 (1947), p. 109ff.

³⁹³ Weis, Frederick Lewis, Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who Came to America before 1700 ... (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1999). In the third edition (1950). Bodegisel, brother of St. Gondulfus, is given as the father of Duke Bodegisel II. This is unchanged in the fifth edition (1985) but a note has been added saying that David H. Kelley believes Bodegisel II was a son of a brother of Bodegisel I. In the sixth edition (1998) and the seventh edition (1992), Bodegisel I is replaced by his brother, St. Gondolfus, based on a correction by Kelley. It seems to me that this is the reverse of the argument made by Kelley in NEHGR 101, p. 109ff.



Tours and a Life of St. Gondoul, rather than any earlier records. However, this greatly exaggerates the specificity of anything I find in Gregory's History³⁹⁴ about Bodegisel or his father.

2. St. Arnulf, born shortly after 13 Aug. 582, d. 16 Aug. 640. He was Bishop of Metz and is buried there. His wife was Clothilde. Moriarty refers to a "Life of St. Arnoul" and the "Life of St. Clodule" (son of St. Arnulf) for data on this couple and the fact that they had two children. The work of Paul the Deacon, a contemporary and friend of Charlemagne, is also used.

3. Duke Ansgise, born 602, Mayor of the Palace to King Siegbert of Austrasia³⁹⁵. He married, before 639, Begue (d. 694), daughter of Pepin of Landen, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia. Ansgise was born in 602 and died in 685. Moriarty refers to Paul the Deacon and a Life of St. Clodule to show that Ansgise was a son of St. Arnoul.

4. Pepin of Heristal³⁹⁶, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia. He died in 714. By his concubine, Alpais, he was the father of Charles Martel, below. Moriarty refers to a "diploma" of Pepin of Heristal in 706 to the Abbey of Echternach in which Pepin calls himself a son of Ansgise.

5. Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia, born 689, d. 741. He married (1) Routrou, daughter of St. Lievin, Bishop of Treves³⁹⁷. She died in 724.

6. Pepin the Short, born 714, d. 768. When he deposed the last of the old kings he became the first King of the Franks of the Second Race. He married Bertha (d. 783), daughter of Count Caribert I of Laon³⁹⁸.

7. Charlemagne, b. 2 April 747, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/14, crowned Holy Roman

³⁹⁴ Gregory of Tours, *The History of The Franks*, Translated with an Introduction by Lewis Thorpe (Penguin Books (London, 1974). Gregory was of a Gallo-Roman family and bishop of Tours, France, from 573 - 594.

³⁹⁵ "northeastern portion of the Merovingian kingdom of the Franks in the 6th, 7th and 8th cent., comprising, in general, parts of E France W Germany, and the Netherlands, with its capital variously at Metz, Reims and Soissons. It originated in the partition (511) of the realm of the Frankish king Clovis I among his four sons after his death." *The Columbia Encyclopedia*, Sixth Edition, c. 2001, Columbia University Press. www.bartleby.com/65/au/Austrasi.html

³⁹⁶ named for the city of his birth, now Herstal in E Belgium on the Meuse River, an industrial suburb of Leige. *The Columbia Encyclopedia*, Sixth Edition, c. 2001, Columbia University Press. <http://www.bartleby.com/65/he/Herstal.html>

³⁹⁷ Now Trier, a city in the Rhineland-Palatinate, SW Germany, a port on the Moselle River near the Luxembourg border. It was called Augusta Treverorum by the Romans and is known as Treves in English. *The Columbia Encyclopedia*, Sixth Edition, c. 2001, Columbia University Press. www.bartleby.com/65/tr/Trier.html

³⁹⁸ The city of Laon is now the capital of the department of Aisne in northern France. (*The Columbia Encyclopedia*, Sixth Edition. c. 2001. Columbia University Press, <http://www.bartleby.com/65/la/Laon.html>)



Emperor, 25 Dec. 800. He married, ca. 771, Hildegarde, b. 758 and d. 30 April 783. Moriarty says the line from St. Arnulf to Charlemagne "has always been known" and was given by Paul the Deacon "who had it from the mouth of the great Karl [Charlemagne] himself" and that plenty of corroborating evidence exists. These people are well known to history and the line seems well supported. Parallel lines of descent, through the Counts of Vermandois and through the Counts of Flanders, will now be presented. The Vermandois line was used by Jacobus and the Flanders line is in Ancestral Roots. Some additions and corrections to the latter have been taken from Moriarty.³⁹⁹

8. Pepin, eldest son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde, b. Apr. 773, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy, 781-810. Turton, in chart 112, gives the descent of Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois, from this Pepin. His reference for this descent is Latrue, Mas. "Tresor de Chronologie ", 1889. Weis gives no references for these generations!

8. Louis I, the Pious, third son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde, King of France, b. Aug. 778, died near Mainz, 20 June 840, m. (2) Judith of Bavaria in 819. See Enc. Britannica (1964), v. 14.

9. Bernard, illegitimate son of Pepin, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 April 818, King of Italy, 813-817. He m. Cunigunde, d. ca. 835. Bernard was blinded in 817 after his revolt against his uncle, Louis the Pious, failed. His mother was possibly a daughter of Duke Bernard who was a brother of Pepin the Short. {See G. Andrews Moriarty, "The wife (sic -- mother) of Bernard of Italy", NEHGR, vol. 109 (1955), p. 176}

9. Charles II, the Bald, b. 13 June 823 (Ancestral Roots has 13 June 828), d. 6 Oct. 877, King of France, m. Ermentrude.

10. Pepin, b. 817/8, d. after 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin.

10. Judith, b. ca. 846, m.(3) in 862, Baldwin I, Count of Flanders who d. 879.

³⁹⁹ George Andrews Moriarty, The Plantagenet Ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Phillipa, a manuscript microfilmed by Harvard University in 1955. (later available in book form)



11. Herbert I de Vermandois, b. ca. 840, murdered ca. 902, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne, and St. Quentin. (Vermandois, a region of northern France, now in the departments of Somme and Aisne, became an earldom under Charlemagne.)

12. Herbert II, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin, ca. 943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes. He married Liegarde, daughter of Robert I, Duke of France.

13. Albert I, the Pious, b. ca. 920, d. 988, Count of Vermandois. He married Gerberga of Lorraine, a granddaughter of Henry I, the Fowler, of Saxony.

14. Herbert III, b. ca. 955, d. ca. 1000, Count of Vermandois. He married Ermen-garde, daughter of Reinald, Count of Bar.

15. Otho (Eudes or Otto), b. ca. 1000, d. 25 May 1045, Count of Vermandois. He married Parvie.

11. Baldwin II, the Bald, b. ca. 865, d. 2 Jan. 918, Count of Flanders and Artois, m. Aelfthryth, d. 7 June 929, a daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England.

12. Arnold I, the Old, b. ca. 890, d. 27 March 965/6, (d. 964 per Moriarity, p. 14) Count of Flanders and Artois, m. Alix of Vermandois who d. 960. She was a daughter of Herbert II of Vermandois.

13. Baldwin III, b. 940, d. Jan. 961/2, Count of Flanders with his father, m. Matilda, daughter of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony.

14. Arnold II, the Young, Count of Flanders, b. 961/2, d. 30 March 987, in 968 m. Rosele, dau. of Berenger, King of Italy (per Moriarity, p. 14). She d. 26 Jan. 1003.

15. Baldwin IV, the Bearded, b. 980, d. 1036, Count of Flanders, m. Ogive of Luxembourg, who d. 21 Feb. 1030.



16. Herbert IV, b. ca. 1032, d. ca. 1080, Count of Vermandois. He married Adela, daughter of Raoul III, Count of Valois and Vexin.

16. Baldwin V, b. 1012, d. 1 Sept. 1067, Count of Flanders, married Adele of France, in 1028. She was a daughter of Robert II, King of France (per Moriarity, p. 14) and died 8 Jan. 1079. For the Counts of Flanders from Baldwin I through Baldwin V, see Enc. Britannica (1964), v. 9, under Flanders.

17. Adelaide (Adele), d. ca. 1120, Countess of Vermandois and Valois. She married Hugh Magnus, d. 1101, Duke of France and Burgundy and Count of Vermandois. He was a younger son of King Henry I of France and a leader of the First Crusade. (Turton, Chart 112)

17. Maud of Flanders, b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. She married William I, the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy and King of England, who was born in 1027 and died 9 Sept. 1087. Refs. used by Moriarty in his manuscript on the Plantagenet ancestry for the line from Charlemagne to Maud include Brandenburg (1935) and **Winkhaus (1950, n.v.)**. Brandenburg, in fact, includes the entire line from Charlemagne through William Longespee as well as the line from Charlemagne through Robert III de Beaumont.



18. Isabelle of Vermandois (d. 1131), m. (1) 1096 Robert I de Beaumont (1049-1118), Earl of Leicester. Robert distinguished himself as a companion of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings and is discussed at length in Complete Peerage, Vol. VII, under Leicester. Isabelle who is also called Elizabeth, the names being considered equivalent, was a descendant of Hugh Capet, King of France, d. 996, who heads the line of descent presented by Jacobus. Turton, in Chart 100, gives the line from Robert de Beaumont, first Earl of Leicester, to Margaret, wife of Sahier de Quincy, and refers to an article in the [Genealogist \(1894\)](#).

19. Robert II de Beaumont (1104-1168), Earl of Leicester; m. 1120, Amicia de Gael. Robert was a twin of his older brother, Waleran. This Robert is also discussed at length in Complete Peerage under Leicester in Vol. VII.

20. Robert III de Beaumont (d. 1190), Earl of Leicester, m. Petronilla, daughter of Hugh de Grentmesnil. Robert was an only son and heir of his father and is also discussed in Complete Peerage.

18. Henry I, King of England, b. 1078, in England, d. 1 Dec. 1135 in eastern Normandy. On 11 Nov. 1100, he married Matilda (formerly called Edith) of Scotland (1079 - 1 May 1118), a daughter of King Malcolm III. See Encyclopaedia Britannica, (1964) under Henry I. Sources differ on the birth year.

19. Matilda, b. 1102, d. 10 Sept. 1167, m. in 1128, as widow of German Emperor Henry V, Geoffrey V, "Plantagenet", Count of Anjou, (1113 - 1151). See Encyclopaedia Britannica, (1964) under Matilda. Sources differ on the birth year.

20. Henry II, King of England, b. 5 March 1132/3 at LeMans, d. 6 July 1189. See Encyclopaedia Britannica, (1964) under Henry II.



21. Margaret de Beaumont, (d. 1234/5); m. ca. 1170 Saher de Quincy (ca. 1155 - 3 Nov. 1219), Earl of Winchester, a surety of the Magna Charta. (Complete Peerage, "Winchester", Vol. XII, pt. 2, p. 750)

21. William Longespee, illegitimate son of King Henry II, b. 1176, d. 1226, Earl of Salisbury. He married Ela, Countess of Salisbury, in 1198. CP XI, "Salisbury", 379-82 [Paul C. Reed, "Countess Ida, Mother of William Longespee, Illegitimate son of Henry II", The American Genealogist, Vol 27, No. 2 (April, 2002), discusses the background of the problem at length without final conclusion. A note added in press refers to a posting by Raymond Phair at <http://archiver.rootsweb.com/th/read/GEN-MEDIEVAL/2002-07/1025715976> which gives the proof that Countess Ida, mother of William was the wife of Roger Bigod. Earl of Norfolk. This is based on a prisoner list from the battle of Bouvines, Flanders, naming Ralph Bigod, (half) brother of William (Longespee), Earl of Salisbury]

22. Roger de Quincy (d. 1264), Earl of Winchester; m. Helen or Elena, dau. of Alan, Lord of Galloway. (CP XII, pt. 2, "Winchester", p. 752)

22. Stephen Longespee, d. 1260, m. Emmeline de Ridelisford who d. 1276. CP XI Salisbury, p. 381-382 footnote (k). (Ref. is to Close Rolls, 1242-47, p. 60; 1247-51, p. 197, Cal. Patent Rolls, 1232-47, p. 425) CP XII pt. 2, p. 935. Now see Ela Longespee in generation 24, below.

23. Elena de Quincy (d. 1296), m. Alan la Zouche, (wounded 1 July 1270 and died 10 Aug 1270), first Baron Zouche. (Complete Peerage, Vol. XII, pt. 2, p. 753, p. 934)

24. Sir Roger la Zouche (b. ca. 1240-1242, d. 1285), Baron Zouche; m. Ela Longespee, daughter of Stephen Longespee, at the end of the second column, above. (CP Vol. XII, pt. 2, p. 934-5)



25. Alan la Zouche (9 Oct. 1267 - ca. 25 March 1314), Baron Zouche, of Ash, co. Leicester, "said to have married" Eleanor de Segrave. (CP Vol. XII, pt. 2, p. 935-6)

26. Matilda "Maud" la Zouche (1290-31 May 1349) m. by 1314 Robert de Holand (slain near St. Albans, 1328) of Yoxhall, co. Stafford. A Coram Rege entry of Michaelmas, 14 H. IV (i.e. 1412) clearly shows that Robert de Holand, knight, and Matilda, daughter of Alan la Zouche, were husband and wife.⁴⁰⁰ New Complete Peerage, under Holand, gives details on this couple, saying their marriage was about 1311 and that Robert was beheaded on 7 Oct. 1328. His three sons were Sir Robert, Sir Otto, and Sir Thomas, Earl of Kent.⁴⁰¹

27. Matilda "Maud" de Holand (b. ca. 1315); m. Sir Thomas de Swynnerton (d. in Dec. 1361), Knight Banneret, of Swynnerton, co. Stafford.⁴⁰² He was at the battle of Crecy with a retinue of archers. The description of a former tomb for Matilda Swynnerton at Swynnerton Church which bore the arms of Holand appears to provide some evidence for this marriage, although no date is given for the tomb (CHS, VII, pt. 2, p. 42).

This marriage has been questioned. Complete Peerage, under Swynnerton, Vol. XII, pt. 1, p. 588, footnote c, says there does not seem to be any record evidence of this marriage. Under Holand, it refers to Cal. Patent Rolls, 1330-34, p. 368, 1345-48, p. 221, for Maud and Isabel, daughters of Robert de Holand.

Banks⁴⁰³ gives "An old M. S. Visitation of the county of Chester" as authority for the line from Sir Roger de Swinnerton and wife Matilda to Sir Thomas (and wife Matilda or Maud, daughter of Sir Robert Holland) to Robert Swinnerton (and wife Elizabeth Booth) to Sir Robert Swinnerton (and wife Elizabeth⁴⁰⁴, daughter and coheir of Sir Nicholas Beke) to Maude who m. (1) William

⁴⁰⁰ quoted in Collections for a History of Staffordshire, vol. XVI (1895), p. 93.

⁴⁰¹ Collections for a History of Staffordshire, vol. (1911), p. 460.

⁴⁰² Collections for a History of Staffordshire, vol. 7, part 2, Swynnerton family, pp. 24-46; vol. (1911), pp. 459-60 and vol. (1914) p. 4.

⁴⁰³ Banks, Thomas Christopher, The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England (London, 1807), Vol. 1, p. 418.

⁴⁰⁴ "Elizabeth de Beek ... contracted a marriage of doubtful validity with Sir Robert de Swynnerton, knight, and this caused litigation as to the status of their daughter Matilda, which began in Michaelmas, 1379 and was concluded in her favour in August, 1408. At the former date Matilda is described as 'of tender age', but in 1408 she was the wife of John Savage. And at Easter, 1424, Matilda's son and heir Richard de Peshale sued this John Savage for having contrary to agreement alienated the whole of Matilda's estates. But there is no need to give a full account of Elizabeth, or of Matilda and her law-suits. It is enough to refer enquirers to Canon Bridgeman's 'Account of the Family of Swynnerton' and to Volumes XIII, XV, XVI, and XVII of the Staffordshire Historical Collections". Other references to SHC are made. Collections for the History of Staffordshire, Vol. (1925). This article presents information on the descent of Nicholas de Bek from the de Draycotes.



Ipstone and had children (one of whom was age 6 in 1 Henry IV [1399 - 1400]). Maude then m. (2) Humphrey Peshall and (3) Sir John Savage of Clifton. This inserts the generation of Robert Swynnerton and Elizabeth Booth, not used elsewhere, and uses a different order for the marriages of Maud de Swynnerton (b. 1370).

In The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, by Arthur Adams and Frederick L. Weis, (2nd ed., 1964), revisions and corrections were made by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. He noted that there is no proof that the wife of Sir Thomas de Swynnerton was Maud Holand and referred to NCP XII pt. I, p. 588, note c, which is the Swynnerton article. In the seventh edition of Ancestral Roots, Sheppard gives a concise review of the support for this marriage and did not question this connection. In line 32, he refers to CP VI 530-531, and 530 note i; to Banks I, 427; to CHS vol. VII pt. ii, p. 26-46, vol. (1914) p. 4; to CP XII, pt. I, p. 582; to **Vis. Cheshire (1580) (Glover for Flower)**, in Harl. Soc. Pub. 93, p. 203.) I have reviewed the CHS refs. and found no proof.

28. Sir Robert de Swynnerton (b. ca. 1340, d. 1385/6) m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Nicholas de Bek. Elizabeth was living in 1369, but dead before 1374. Robert married (2) Joan Hameldene.⁴⁰⁵

29. Matilda "Maud" de Swynnerton (b. ca. 1370); m. (1) Humphrey de Peshall (d. 1388); she was abducted by John de Ipstones and m. (2) his son Sir William de Ipstones (d. Oct. 1399); m. (3) ca. 1400 Sir John Savage (d. 1 Aug. 1450), of Clifton, Cheshire, who was knighted at Agincourt. (Same references as above; also Ormerod, History of Chester, 1:649) In a Chester Co. Plea roll dated 4 H. IV (1403)⁴⁰⁶, John (son of John Savage) and Matilda, his wife, claim rightful ownership of some land given to Robert de Swynnerton and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Nicholas de Bek. Matilda was a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (they had no sons). When Elizabeth died Robert de Swynnerton married Joan Hameldene and had a son Thomas. Thomas also appeared in court claiming the land was his because it was entailed to the male heirs of Robert and Elizabeth (and there were none), else to the right heirs of Robert. Robert, Elizabeth, and Joan were all deceased by 1403. The Swynnerton article quotes from other suits which also show the descent of Matilda, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Swynnerton.

30. Margaret Savage (b. ca. 1403) m. John Dutton (ca. 1403- 1445), of Dutton, Cheshire, about 1418. (Ormerod, History of Cheshire, 1:649) The Swynnerton article (CHS, p. 46) includes Margaret Savage, wife of John Dutton, referring to Ormerod, Vol. I, p. 526. Prince Charles is a descendant of Margaret, daughter of John Dutton by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Savage of

⁴⁰⁵ Collections for History of Staffordshire, vol. 7, part 2, Swynnerton Family, pp. 24-46; New Series vol. 12, p. 140, and Vol. (1925), p. 110. Also Banks, Dormant and Extinct Baronage, 1:418 (as quoted above).

⁴⁰⁶ quoted in Collections for a History of Staffordshire, vol. XVI (1895), p. 40.



Clifton.⁴⁰⁷

31. Maud Dutton (ca. 1425 - ca. 1489) m. 1443 Sir William Booth of Dunham Massy, Cheshire, who d. 6 Apr. 1477 (Ormerod, 1:524) See the Booth family for a continuation of this line.

Royce Family of New London, CT

1. Robert Royce was a resident of Stratford and New London, CT. He may have been in Stratford by 1648 and he died in New London in 1676. Starr⁴⁰⁸ quotes several entries in the land records naming this Robert Royce. One in particular says he was a shoemaker and names his wife Mary on 29 April 1670⁴⁰⁹ but Starr says their marriage date is unknown and it is unknown whether she was the mother of his children. His unsigned will was probated in New London and the inventory taken on 22 Sept. 1676, although neither has been preserved. The court distributed his estate to his widow, churches in the towns of New London, Norwich, and Wallingford, to Robert Roice, son of Samuel, and then the rest of his five sons and three daughters. His widow Mary and four of his five sons moved to Wallingford. She was dead by 14 July 1697, according to New Haven County Court Records, since on that date, upon the request of Ensign Samuel Royce, son of Mary Royce of Wallingford, deceased intestate, the court granted power of administration of the remaining estate of the said deceased to the said Ensign Rose.⁴¹⁰

At Martock, Co. Somerset, England, is the marriage record of Robert Royce and Mary Sims (of Long Sutton, Somerset), on 4 June 1634. Claims have been made that this is the record of the marriage of the New London couple, but caution is advised by others. Hewitt⁴¹¹ studied a transcript of the parish register of Long Sutton and found the marriage of Robert Rayce (not Royce) and Mary Sims on 4 June 1624 (not 1634) and concluded this was too early for the American couple. However, Mr. Hewitt saw only a transcript from the register.

Children of Robert and Mary Royce

⁴⁰⁷ Gerald Paget, *The Lineage and Ancestry of H. R. H. Prince Charles, Prince Charles of Wales*, Vol. 2 (London, 1977), p. 418

⁴⁰⁸ Frank Farnsworth Starr, comp. for James J. Goodwin, *Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford, Connecticut* (Hartford, 1915), Vol. 1, pp. 295 - 301

⁴⁰⁹ from New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, folio 11.

⁴¹⁰ New Haven County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 251, quoted by Donald Lines Jacobus in "Parentage of Mary, Wife of John Beach of Wallingford, Conn.", *NEHGR* 80 (Jan. 1926):p.107-109, and reprinted in *Genealogies of Connecticut Families*, vol. I, p. 109, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1983.

⁴¹¹ Clarence L. Hewitt, *NEHGR* 122:24ff



- i. Sarah Royce, b. ca. 1634, d. 1 May 1711, age 77, Norwich, CT. She m. John Calkins.
- ii. Nehemiah Royce, b. ca. 1635, d. Nov. 1706, age 72 (or 71). He married Hannah Morgan on 20 Nov. 1660. According to Davis⁴¹², Nehemiah Royce was a shoemaker and a first settler of Wallingford. He says Hannah died 19 June 1677 (and gives the same date of death for Esther, wife of Nathaniel!), that Nehemiah married (2) Esther _____ who died 12 Sept. 1706 and that Nehemiah died 7 Nov. 1706, age 72.
- iii. Jonathan Royce, d. 1690. He married (1) Mary Spinning ca. 1656 and (2) Deborah Calkins in June 1660.
2. iv. Samuel Royce, d. 1711. He married (1) Hannah Churchill on 9 Jan. 1666/7 and (2) Sarah Baldwin on 5 June 1690.
- v. Nathaniel Royce, d. 8 Feb. 1726 (or 1736 per Davis⁴¹³). He married (1) Esther Moss on 27 Oct. 1673 and (2) Sarah Lathrop on 21 April 1681 and (3) Hannah (Wilcoxson) Farnum on 24 Aug. 1707 and (4) Abigail (Cooke) Pomeroy Hoyt on 25 Aug. 1708. According to Davis⁴¹⁴ he married (5) Phebe Clark on 27 Dec. 1720.
- vi. Isaac Royce, d. 1681 (or in autumn 1682 according to Davis⁴¹⁵). He married Elizabeth Lathrop on 15 Dec. 1669.
- vii. Ruth Royce, m. (1) John Lathrop on 15 Dec. 1669 and (2) Abraham Doolittle on 12 Feb. 1689.
- viii. Robert had a third daughter as shown by the order for his estate distribution, but her name in unknown.⁴¹⁶

2. Samuel Royce, son of Robert Royce, was married at New London, CT, on 9 Jan. 1666/7 to Hannah, the daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Foote) Churchill. (See the Churchill Family.) Hannah was born 1 Nov. 1644 at Wethersfield, CT. The births of their children Abigail (dau. of Samuel), Prudence (dau. of Samuel and Hannah), and Isaac (son of Samuel and Hannah) are recorded at Wallingford.⁴¹⁷ Samuel married (2), on 5 June 1690, at Wallingford, CT, Sarah, daughter of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin. Sarah was born 25 Sept. 1655 at Wallingford and died 11 Jan. 1729. The births of the children of Samuel and Sarah are also recorded at Wallingford. Ensign Samuel Royce died in 1711, before 24 Dec.

⁴¹² Charles Henry Stanley Davis, *Early Families of Wallingford, Connecticut* (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1979), p.284ff. This is reprinted from Davis' 1870 History of Wallingford.

⁴¹³ Davis, loc. cit.

⁴¹⁴ Davis, loc. cit.

⁴¹⁵ Davis, loc. cit.

⁴¹⁶ Starr, p. 300

⁴¹⁷ "Births before 1750, Town of Wallingford", *The Connecticut Nutmegger*, Vol. 16 #3 (Dec. 1983), p. 382f and Vol. 16 #4 (March 1984), p. 568. These are taken from the Barbour Collection.



Davis⁴¹⁸ shows a Samuel Royce who died in Meriden on 14 May 1757, age 85 (therefore Samuel, Jr.) as the one who married Sarah Baldwin on 5 June 1690 and (2nd) Hannah Benedict on 12 Dec. 1695. He then attributes Abigail, Prudence, Deborah, Isaac, Ebenezer, Nathaniel (b. 1692 and not in the published Wallingford Births), John, Mary, and even Jacob (b. 11 April 1697) to this Samuel and Sarah. Since several of these children were born before the Baldwin marriage and the last was born after the Benedict marriage, Davis cannot be used on this point. Davis is corrected on some points by the Wallingford births and further proof should be obtained on the identity of the Samuel who married Sarah Baldwin.

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Churchill) Royce

- i. Robert Royce, b. 29 Jan. 1669/70 at New London, CT, died 2 April 1759. He married Mary Porter on 2 June 1692. They had children born at Wallingford.
- ii. Josiah Royce, b. 14 Feb. 1670/71 at New London, CT, died 1694. He married Elizabeth Parker on 24 March 1693.
- iii. Samuel Royce, b. 17 April 1673 at New London, CT, died 14 May 1757. He married Hannah Benedict on 12 Dec. 1695. They had children born at Wallingford.
3. iv. Abigail Royce, b. 24 Nov. 1677 (24/29 Nov. in CN 16:382) at Wallingford, CT, died 24 May 1714 at Wallingford.
- v. Prudence Royce, b. 26 July 1680 at Wallingford, CT, died ca. 1742. She married John Austin on 18 Nov. 1703.
- vi. Deborah Royce, b. 8 Sept. 1683 at Wallingford, CT, died 15 Dec. 1738. She married Thomas Mix on 2 March 1705.
- vii. Isaac Royce, b. 10 March 1688 at Wallingford, CT, died 23 March 1729. He married Mary Benedict on 10 Feb. 1713.

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Baldwin) Royce

- viii. Ebenezer Royce, b. 25 Sept. 1691 at Wallingford, CT.
- ix. John Royce, b. 25 April 1693 at Wallingford, CT, died 10 Oct. 1774. He married (1) Elizabeth Chilson on 9 Oct. 1727 and (2) Abigail Richardson.
- x. Mary Royce, b. 17 Feb. 1695 at Wallingford, CT, d. 27 Oct. 1767. She married John Beach on 22 Feb. 1717.
- xi. Jacob Royce, b. 16 April 1697 (11 April in CN 16:383) at Wallingford, CT, died 13 Nov. 1727. He married Thankful Beach on 28 Sept. 1724.

3. Abigail Royce, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Royce, was born 24 Nov. 1677 at Walling-

⁴¹⁸ Davis, loc. cit.



ford, CT. She married Joseph Cole or Cowles on 1 (13th according to Davis⁴¹⁹) July 1699. See the Cowles family.

Snow Family of Plymouth Colony

1. Nicholas Snow may be the one who was baptized 25 Jan. 1599/1600 at St. Leonard's Shoreditch, London, England, as a son of Nicholas Snow. The parents were probably Nicholas and Elizabeth (Rowlles) Snow who were married at St. Leonard's Shoreditch on 9 May 1599. This latter Nicholas may have been the son of Nicholas and Katherine (Harwood) Snow.^{420 421} This theory of origin for Nicholas Snow is to be compared with the earlier suggestion attributed to Henry F. Waters that he may have been the son of Nicholas and Mary Snow who were mentioned in the will of Joseph Walker of St. Margaret's, Westminster, England.⁴²²

Nicholas Snow came to the colonies on the ship Anne, arriving in late July or early August, 1623.⁴²³ The ship Anne was one of the first ships to arrive after the Mayflower, bringing needed supplies and useful persons to the little Pilgrim colony. He had one share in the 1623 land division.⁴²⁴

Governor Bradford, in 1651, wrote that "Constanta" was married and had twelve children, all of them living, one of whom was also married.⁴²⁵

After arriving in the colonies, but before 22 May 1627, Nicholas Snow married Constance (or Constanta) Hopkins, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, the Mayflower passenger (see the Hopkins family).⁴²⁶ Nicholas moved to Eastham where he served as town clerk from 1646 to 1662⁴²⁷ and

⁴¹⁹ Davis, *op. cit.*, p. 113.

⁴²⁰ Walter A. Snow, *The Snow Genealogy* (1980), pp. 1-5.

⁴²¹ Clarence Almon Torrey, "Nicholas Snow's Mother", *The American Genealogist*, vol. 14 (1937-38), p. 297

⁴²² Henry F. Waters, "Genealogical Gleanings in England", *NEHGR* 39:166 and 47:82, quoted in "Windecker-Gross and Allied Families", *Americana Illustrated*, vol. 36 (1942), p. 514-515. [SEE WATERS]

⁴²³ Snow, *loc. cit.*

⁴²⁴ Pratt, Enoch, *A Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, County of Barnstable, Mass., from 1644 - 1844.* (Yarmouth, W. S. Fisher and Co., 1844), p. 21

⁴²⁵ Austin, p. 9.

⁴²⁶ Nicholas and Constance Snow are named in the company of Stephen Hopkins (company #7) in the cattle division of 22 May 1627. See "The Division of Cattle in 1627", *Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 1, p. 7, reprinted in George Ernest Bowman, *The Mayflower Reader*, p. 37 (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co, 1978).

⁴²⁷ One of seven men who moved to Nauset (Eastham) as its original founders, he is given special notice in

(continued...)



where he died 15 Nov. 1676.⁴²⁸ His will was dated 14 Nov. 1676 and was probated at Plymouth.⁴²⁹ The will names his wife Constance and sons Mark, Joseph, Stephen, John, and Jabez. Constance Snow died at Eastham, about the middle of October, 1677.⁴³⁰

Children of Nicholas and Constance (Hopkins) Snow^{431 432 433}

- i. Mark Snow, b. 9 May 1628, Plymouth, MA., d. 1695, Eastham, MA. He married (1) Ann Cook⁴³⁴ and (2) Jane Prince. Anna Snow, wife of Mark, was buried 25 July 1656.⁴³⁵
- 2.ii. Mary Snow, b. 1630, Plymouth, MA.
- iii. Sarah Snow, b. ca. 1632, at Plymouth, MA. She married William Walker.⁴³⁶
- 3.iv. Joseph Snow, b. ca. 1634, Plymouth, MA.
- v. Stephen Snow, b. ca. 1636, Plymouth, MA. He m. (1) Sarah (Deane) Rogers and (2) Mary Bigford.⁴³⁷
- vi. John Snow, b. 1638, Plymouth, MA. He married Mary Smalley.
- vii. Elizabeth Snow, b. ca. 1640, Plymouth, MA. She m. Thomas Rogers.
- viii. Jabez Snow, b. ca. 1642, Plymouth, MA. He married Elizabeth _____ (perhaps Smith)⁴³⁸.
- ix. Ruth Snow, b. ca. 1644, at Plymouth or Eastham, MA. She married Lt. John Cole, son of

⁴²⁷(...continued)

Pratt, Enoch, A Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, County of Barnstable, Mass., from 1644 - 1844. (Yarmouth, W. S. Fisher and Co., 1844), p. 20 - 21, p. 106.

⁴²⁸ Mayflower Descendant, Vol, VI (1904) p. 203, Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records. (Boston, Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1904) The record reports the deaths of both Nicholas Snow senior and Constant Snow "which was the wife of Nicholas Snow".

⁴²⁹ Mrs. M. L. T. Alden, "The Snow Genealogy", NEHGR 47(1893), p. 81ff. The will is reprinted in the article on pages 83-84.

⁴³⁰ Walter A. Snow, op. cit., p. 5.

⁴³¹ Walter A. Snow, loc. cit.

⁴³² Austin, p. 9-10, gives no names for the last three children and says they may be sons who died without issue before their father or may be daughters. This cautious approach is probably correct.

⁴³³ Mrs. Alden says " The ages of his children are only guessed at, and the order in which they came, and I should be very glad of corrections."

⁴³⁴ "18 January 17[worn]", "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, v. 5 (1903), p. 23

⁴³⁵ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", loc. cit.

⁴³⁶ "William Walker and Sara Sno maryed 25 Jenuary [worn]" "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, v. 5 (1903), p. 23

⁴³⁷ Referring to Eastham Records, 8 Mf. 15, Hawes says he married (1), in Eastham, on 28 Oct. 1663, Susannah Rogers, widow of Joseph Rogers and daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Ring) Deane and (2) on 9 April 1701, Mary Bigford.

⁴³⁸ surname not in Alden.



Daniel and Mary Cole, and she died 27 Jan. 1716/17⁴³⁹.

- x. Hannah Snow, b. ca. 1646, at Eastham, MA. She married Giles Rickard in 1683. Her identity is uncertain.
- xi. Samuel Snow, b. 28 May 1647, died young but after Gov. Bradford's 1651 report⁴⁴⁰ and before 18 Jan. 1654.
- xii. Rebecca Snow, b. ca. 1648, at Eastham, MA. She married Samuel Rickard.

2. Mary Snow, the daughter of Nicholas and Constance (Hopkins) Snow, was born about 1630, at Plymouth, MA. Neither she nor any of her sisters are mentioned in her father's will. She married Thomas Paine about 1650 and died in 1704. See the Paine family.

3. Joseph Snow, the son of Nicholas and Constance (Hopkins) Snow, was born about 1634, at Plymouth, MA. He married Mary _____ who died after 1717. Mrs. Alden did not identify the maiden name of his wife, but Mr. Snow states that she was Mary, daughter of Richard Higgins. This would be an interesting connection for us, but no proof has been found and this is not mentioned in the Higgins Genealogy where Mary Higgins is given another husband (Samuel Oliver)⁴⁴¹, now disproven. He died Jan. 3, 1722/23.⁴⁴² In his will, written 23 Nov. 1717, he described himself as "Joseph Snow of Eastham, in the County of Barnstable in the province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, yeoman, being stricken in years" and named sons Benjamin, Stephen, James, Josiah and wife Mary. He also named grandsons Nathaniel and Joseph Snow and "four daughters and granddaughters, namely Sarah Young, Lydia Lincoln, Ruth Brown, Rebecca Snow and Rebecca Hamilton".⁴⁴³ Note that five names are listed and perhaps "four daughters and one granddaughter" is intended, which would parallel with a section of the will mentioning sons and grandsons. Austin quotes this section as saying "four daughters and granddaughters, Sarah Young, Lydia Lincoln, Ruth Brown, Deborah Snow, and Rebekah Hamilton" and says that the identities of the last two are unclear.⁴⁴⁴

Children of Joseph and Mary Snow^{445 446}

⁴³⁹ "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 5 (1903), page 197

⁴⁴⁰ Samuel is not listed by Alden.

⁴⁴¹ Katherine Chapin Higgins, Richard Higgins, A Resident and Pioneer Settler at Plymouth and Eastham, Massachusetts, and at Piscataway, New Jersey and his Descendants (Worcester, Mass., 1918), p. 54f.

⁴⁴² "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 3 (1901), page 231

⁴⁴³ Mrs. M. L. T. Alden, "The Snow Genealogy", NEGHR 47(1893) p. 188-89, where the will is reprinted.

⁴⁴⁴ Austin, p. 18.

⁴⁴⁵ Alden, loc. cit.

⁴⁴⁶ The eleven children of Joseph Snow are listed in "Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", Mayflower Descendant, vol 3 (1901), page 230



- i. Joseph Snow, b. at Eastham, 24 Nov. 1671.
- ii. Benjamin Snow, b. at Eastham, 9 June 1673.
- iii. Mary Snow, b. 17 Oct. 1674, probably dead in 1717.
- iv. Sarah Snow, b. 30 April 1677.
- 4. v. Ruth Snow, b. 14 Oct. 1679.
- vi. Stephen Snow, b. 24 Feb. 1681.
- vii. Lydia Snow, b. 20 July 1684.
- viii. Rebecca Snow, b. 4 Dec. 1686, unmarried in 1717. Since Austin⁴⁴⁷ quotes the will of James Snow differently, he is led to suggest that she first married a Mayo and then, on 2 May 1716, married Thomas Hamilton.
- ix. James Snow, b. 31 March 1689.
- x. Jane Snow, b. 27 March 1692; probably dead in 1717 and either she or her sister Mary m. a Hamilton and had child Rebecca Hamilton named in will of Jane's father, Joseph Snow.
- xi. Josiah Snow, b. 27 Nov. 1694.

4. Ruth Snow, daughter of Joseph and Mary Snow, was born 14 Oct. 1679⁴⁴⁸ and was living in 1717. She married James Brown on 13 April 1704.⁴⁴⁹ See the Brown family.

Stanley Family of co. Kent

1. _____ Stanley. Flagg⁴⁵⁰ begins discussion of this Stanley line with a couple whose names are unknown but who had the following children mentioned in the records of Ashford parish, Kent, England. There is a gap in the baptismal records between 1593/4 and 1599/1600. No evidence is presented for making these entries into a single family. Parents are not named in the early baptismal records of the parish.

- 2. i. John Standley, bapt. 9 March 1571/72
- ii. Tabitha Stanley, bapt. 11 Oct. 1573, m. John Duke on 8 July 1600.
- iii. Daniel Standley, (b. 1576?), buried 30 April 1578.
- iv. Priscilla Standley, bapt. 3 Jan. 1578/9

⁴⁴⁷ Austin, p. 18.

⁴⁴⁸ Ruth Snow, the daughter of Joseph Snow was borne the: 14th day of October: 1679 ("Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records", in Mayflower Descendant Vol. 3 (1901), p. 230.

⁴⁴⁹ Mrs. Alden, *op. cit.*, NEHGR 49(1895), p. 202-203.

⁴⁵⁰ Ernest Flagg, *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England ...*, (Hartford, CT, 1926, reprinted 1973), pp. 341-343.



2. John Standley⁴⁵¹ was baptized in the Parish of Ashford, Kent, England, on 9 March 1571/2. No parents were named in this record. He married Susan Lancocke there on 1 June 1590 and she was probably the Susan Standley who was buried there on 10 Sept. 1619, "Widow, a poor woman". Three of their surviving children, Thomas, Timothy, and John came to New England. Each of these children was baptized as a child of John Standley at Ashford, Kent

Children of John and Susan (Lancocke) Stanley

- i. Ann Standley, bapt. 18 May 1591, Anne, dau. of John, buried 6 Dec. 1603
- ii. Elizabeth Standley, bapt. 15 May 1592, buried as dau. of John, 10 Aug. 1592
- iii. Sarah Standley, bapt. 24 March 1593/4
- iv. John Standley, (b. 1596? – gap in records), buried as son of John, 23 March 1599/1600
- v. Thomas Standley, bapt. 20 Oct. 1597, m. Bennett Tritton, 3 Aug. 1630. They had a son Thomas, bapt. 18 Sept. 1631 as son of Thomas and Bennett. came to New England
2. vi. Timothy Standley, bapt. 22 March 1599/1600, came to New England
- vii. Sibble Standley, bapt. 28 Feb. 1601/2; buried as dau. of John, 19 Aug. 1603
- viii. John Standley, bapt. 28 Dec. 1603, came to New England

2. Timothy Stanley was baptized 22 March 1599/1600 in the Parish of Ashford, county Kent, England⁴⁵². As taken from American records before the baptismal record was known, he was born in January or March, 1603.⁴⁵³ He came to Boston, New England, in May, 1634, with his wife Elizabeth, son Timothy, and perhaps others of his older children. He settled at Cambridge, MA, was a freeman March 4, 1634/35, moved to Hartford, CT, in early summer of 1636, an original proprietor⁴⁵⁴. He died in April, 1648, age 45.⁴⁵⁵ His widow Elizabeth married Andrew Bacon in 1661. After Andrew died in 1669, Elizabeth lived with her son Caleb and she died 23 Feb. 1679, age 76. He will shows that she gave her estate (from her late husband Andrew Bacon and late son Isaac Stanley) to her son Caleb Stanley.⁴⁵⁶ No authority is known for the statement that her

⁴⁵¹ Ernest Flagg, *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England ...*, (Hartford, CT, 1926, reprinted 1973), pp. 341-344. Some of the records are from the Parish Register and some from the Bishop's Transcripts.

⁴⁵² Flagg, p. 344.

⁴⁵³ Israel P. Warren, *The Stanley Families of America as Descended from John, Timothy, and Thomas Stanley, of Hartford, CT, 1636*, (Portland, Maine, 1887, reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1990). This book provides much detail on the American family, including that abstracted here.

⁴⁵⁴ Some detail of this move is given in Warren, pp. 25-26.

⁴⁵⁵ Warren, p. 226, who prints the inventory of Timothy Stanley of Hartford, taken 16 Oct. 1648.

⁴⁵⁶ Warren, pp. 229 - 230.



maiden name was Morrice.^{457 458}

Warren has quoted some documents which prove the connections in the family. From Massachusetts Colonial Records, Vol. I, p. 134:

"Att a Court, holden att Newe Towne⁴⁵⁹, March 3, 1634. Whereas John Stanley dyed intestate, in the way to Newe England, & lefte three children, vndisposed of, the yongest whereof is since disceased, haveing also lefte an estate of cxvj^l, in goods and chattells, &c., it is therefore ordered, with the consent of Thomas Stanley, brother to the said John, disceased, the hee shall haue forthwith the some of lvij^l of the s^d estate putt into his hands; in consideration whereof, the said Thomas Stanley shall educate & bring up John Stanley, sonne of John Stanley, diceased, finding him meate, drinke, & app'ell, till he shall accomlishe the age of xii years, & att the end of the said tearme shall giue vnto the said John Stanley the some of fifty pounds.

"Also, it is further ordered, with the consent of Tymothy Stanley, another brother of the afores^d John Stanley, disceased, that the other lvij^l of the aforesaid estate shalbe put into the hands of said Tymothy Stanley, in consideracon whereof the said Tymothy shall educate & bring vpp Rueth Stanley, daughter of the afores^d John Stanley, diceased, findeing her meate, drinke, and app'ell, till shee shall attaine the age of one & twenty yeares; & att the end of the said tearme, or att the day of her marriage, with Tymothy Stanleyes consent, shall giue vnto the s^d Ruth Stanley the some of thirty pounds; provided if eyther of the said children shall dye before the expiracon of the said tearmes, then the p'ty whoe kept the said childe shall stand to the order of the Court for payeing soe much to the survyeving childe as the Court shall appoynt."⁴⁶⁰

The next day, 4 March 1634/5, both Timothy and Thomas Stanley were made freemen of the colony.⁴⁶¹

In an undated deposition in the colonial papers at Hartford [Private Controversies, II, 8], Elizabeth preserved some record of the trip across the Atlantic:

"Elisabeth Bacon aged aboute seaventy one yeares testifyeth that I came over from Engelande in a ship with Samuel Greenhill and his wife in the yeare one Thousand sixe Hundred and Thirty and ffoure, and wee arrived in New Englande some time in Maye 34: I also doe well remember that goodwife Greenehill and myselfe did usually account that her son Thomas Greenehill and my son Timothy Stanly was of the same age and they did boath suck when they weare on ship boarde. And ffurder I doe testifye that my son Timothy was borne in Janewary was a twelve month before

⁴⁵⁷ Calvin Duvall Cowles, Genealogy of the Cowles Families in America, (Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co, New Haven, Conn., 1929), p. 25f.

⁴⁵⁸ Also Warren, p. 229.

⁴⁵⁹ Newtown, Mass., soon became Cambridge.

⁴⁶⁰ quoted by Warren, p. 19

⁴⁶¹ Warren, p. 24.



wee came out of Englande, w'ch was in Janewary one Thousande sixe hundred and thirty two. And also I doe well remember that Samuel Greenhill was reputed by those thatt weare well aquainted with him in the ship a man of a considerable estate and was accordingly entertayned in the ship with Mr. Willard, and Mr. Pantry, and Mr. Crayffoote and oathers of good account. Also, the age of my son Timothy is sett downe in a Booke of my husband Stanley's which my be seene if neede be, with the age of ye reste of my children, and ffurder saith nott."⁴⁶²

Caleb Stanley, son of Timothy and Elizabeth, made a record in a Bible printed in 1633:

“My Honoured Father, Timothy Stanley, left it in writing, that he was born in the year of our Lord 1603, in March, and that my Mother was about the same age. My Father, Timothy Stanly dyed in April 1648, being about 45 years old. My Hon'd Mother Elizabeth Stanly, alias Bacon, dyed Feb'y 23 1678, being about 76 years of age. In the year 1642, I, Caleb Stanley, was born, in March. My wife Hannah Stanly was born about one year and a half after.”

John, Timothy, and Thomas Stanley were brothers. John died on the voyage to America,⁴⁶³ and Timothy and Thomas arrived at Newtown, MA, in May, 1634, and moved to Hartford, CT, in 1636.⁴⁶⁴ Because the family group is known in America, the connection to the English Parish Records is much better proven than many of the English connections in spite of the discrepancy between Timothy's date of birth from the Parish Register and the note left by Timothy.

Children of Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley^{465 466}

- i. Timothy Stanley, came to New England with his parents in 1634. Died young.
- ii. Elizabeth Stanley, m. Mark Slusion(?) (Sension?) (St.John?) of Norwalk.
3. iii. Abigail Stanley, married Samuel Cowles.
- iv. Caleb Stanley, b. March, 1642, m. (1) Hannah Cowles, (2) Sarah (Foster?), and (3) Lydia (Cole) Wilson.
- v. Lois Stanley, b. 23 Aug. 1645, m. Thomas Porter.
- vi. Isaac Stanley, b. 10 March 1648, m. Mary ___ and died before his mother, leaving no children.

3. Abigail Stanley, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth Stanley, married Samuel Cowles of Farmington, CT, on 14 June 1660. See the Cowles family.

⁴⁶² quoted by Warren, p. 20, who states that the document is in the handwriting of her son, Caleb Stanley.

⁴⁶³ Charles Henry Stanley Davis, Early Families of Wallingford, Connecticut (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), p. 294, contains some information on his family.

⁴⁶⁴ Cowles, loc. cit.

⁴⁶⁵ L. Barbour, Families of Early Hartford.

⁴⁶⁶ The six children are also listed by Warren, p. 229.



Tyler Family of New Haven, CT

1. Roger Tyler died 27 Jan. 1673 at New Haven, Conn. The Tyler Genealogy says this Roger came to America between 1630 and 1640, a statement which must be reconciled with the birth of his son George in England in 1650. The wife of Roger Tyler was Ann who moved to Branford after his death.⁴⁶⁷ Jacobus gives no date for the immigration of Roger or the birth of George.⁴⁶⁸

Ann Tyler, widow of Roger, moved to Branford. There appears to be no remaining evidence to connect Roger Tyler to the following five men, although Jacobus lists them as children. Peter and Francis Tyler signed the "New Plantation and Church Covenant" at Branford on 20 Jan. 1667.⁴⁶⁹

(Possibly) Children of Roger and Ann (_____) Tyler⁴⁷¹

- i. Peter Tyler, d. 1712. He married (1) Deborah Swayne (or Swane) on 20 Nov. 1671 and (2) Hannah Whitehead on 25 Dec. 1688. The marriages are in Branford Vital Records.⁴⁷²
2. ii. George Tyler, died 22 March 1730/31 at Branford, CT.⁴⁷³
- iii. Francis Tyler, d. 1712. He married (1) _____ and (2) Sarah Page.
- iv. Charles Tyler, d. about 12 Sept. 1738.⁴⁷⁴ He married Rebecca (Potter) Frisbie.
- v. Roger Tyler, m. Sarah (Tuttle) Humiston on 10 Jan. 1698.

2. George Tyler was born in Kent County, England about 1650.⁴⁷⁵ {Ten years after his father came to America???) and married (1) Hannah Luddington (See the Luddington Family) and (2) Mary _____. He came to Hartford, CT, about 1668 and later moved to Branford. All the

⁴⁶⁷ William I. T. Brigham and Calvin C. Tyler, Tyler Genealogy, pp. 164-167.

⁴⁶⁸ Donald Lines Jacobus, Families of Ancient New Haven, (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981), vol. VIII, pp. 1921-22.

⁴⁶⁹ "Early Records of Branford, now Branford, Ct.", NEHGR 3(1849), pp. 153-56.

⁴⁷⁰ Branford (Conn.) Vital Records Contained in Land Records, Volumes I and II, The American Genealogist, Vol. 12 #2, Oct. 1935, pp. 100-115. Francis Tyler is not on the list of names printed here, from Vol. I p. 319 of the Branford Land Records.

⁴⁷¹ Jacobus, loc. cit.

⁴⁷² Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct., a typescript volume from the Barbour Collection, at the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

⁴⁷³ Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct.

⁴⁷⁴ Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct.

⁴⁷⁵ Brigham and Tyler, loc. cit. The date is no doubt estimated from other facts of his life.



children were born at Branford and, beginning with Hannah, the name of the mother is also listed. Only Martha is not in the vital records.⁴⁷⁶ All thirteen are named in the Tyler Genealogy.⁴⁷⁷ George died 22 March 1730/1 at Branford, Conn.⁴⁷⁸

Children of George and Hannah (Luddington) Tyler

- i. Isaac Tyler, b. 25 Feb. 1679, d. 22 Jan. 1719.
- ii. Anne Tyler, b. 20 June 1682.
- iii. Samuel Tyler, b. 25 Feb. 1684.
- iv. Elizabeth Tyler, b. 21 Nov. 1687 (6 Nov. in Barbour, BVR), died early, unmarried.
3. v. Hannah Tyler, b. 10 March 1690/91.

Children of George and Mary (_____) Tyler

- vi. Elizabeth Tyler, b. 7 Feb. 1693/94 (9 Feb. in Barbour), d. 11 May 1778.
- vii. John Tyler, b. 6 Jan. 1695/96.
- viii. Roger Tyler, b. 26 Feb. 1697/8; d. 17 Jan. 1784 (age 85 yr 10 m. 8d.⁴⁷⁹)
- ix. Deborah Tyler, b. 24 Nov. 1700; bapt. in Dec. 1700.
- x. Ebenezer Tyler, born 29 Mar. 1703; bapt. in 1703; d. 2 May 1723.
- xi. Martha Tyler, bapt. in 1704.
- xii. Obadiah Tyler, born 21 Feb. 1705; bapt. 6 Apr. 1706.
- xiii. Mary Tyler, born 8 Apr. 1709; bapt. May 1709; m. 17 Apr. 1740, John Robbins.

3. Hannah Tyler, daughter of George and Hannah (Luddington) Tyler, was born in Branford, CT, 10 March 1690.⁴⁸⁰ She married John Baldwin on 26 Oct. 1713. (See the Baldwin family) In a letter to Dan Olds dated March 19, 1981, Mrs. Wm. A. Brachvogel mentions that Hannah Tyler who married John Baldwin is sometimes given as the one b. 10 March 1690/91, daughter of George and his wife Hannah and sometimes given as the one b. 8 May 1693⁴⁸¹ and thus the dau. of George's brother Peter and his wife Hannah. She is seeking proof either way.

⁴⁷⁶ Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct.

⁴⁷⁷ Brigham and Tyler, loc. cit.

⁴⁷⁸ Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct.

⁴⁷⁹ Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct.

⁴⁸⁰ Barbour, Vital Records of Branford, Ct.

⁴⁸¹ Branford (Conn.) Vital Records, The American Genealogist vol. 12 #2 (Oct. 1935), p. 107, gives the birth of Hannah, daughter of Peter Tyler, as 10 Feb. 1682.



Wardell Family of co. Lincoln, England

The English ancestry of the Wardell line has been published in several places, apparently based on the work of Charles Edward Banks in the parish registers of Alford, Lincolnshire, England.⁴⁸²
⁴⁸³ These parish registers have been published and are probably the entire basis for the English pedigree of this family.⁴⁸⁴ The listing of Wardell related records made by Arthur S. Wardwell is from this source and more complete than my own notes.⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ Mr. Wardwell wrote:

This is an account of the English Ancestry of Thomas and William Wardale brothers who came to Boston in New England in 1633 and 1634. Their home in Lincolnshire was located by studying the families of those associated with them in the years following their arrival. They were supporters of so called Antinomianism led by Rev. John Wheelwright and Mrs. Anne Hutchinson who were from Alford in Lincolnshire. In 1921 I secured a copy of the Parish Registers of Alford and Rigby in the county of Lincoln published in 1917.

The Burial records start Oct. 28, 1538, the marriages Nov. 17, 1538 and the Baptisms Apr. 19, 1561. In the latter record the first five folios are missing and may have covered the period 1538 - 1561.

Alford Parish Register

[Baptisms]

1562	Jun. 13	Joh'es filius Hugonis Wardale	Page 2 ⁴⁸⁷	D 126 ⁴⁸⁸	*
1572	Dec 14	Margareta filia Will'i Marshall	Page 7	D 126	*
1592	Dec 30	Rich'us filius Joh'is Wardale [Well ⁴⁸⁹]	Page 18	D 98	
1594	Apr 20	Thomas filius Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 19	D 400	
1596	Apr 4	Will'mus filius Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 20	D 99	
		“ Joh'es filius p'd'di ⁴⁹⁰ Joh'is Wardale		Page 20	D 99

⁴⁸² Amy Chase Loftin, "Wardwell Family", Connecticut Nutmegger, June 1978, p. 19. This article refers to Banks' notes in the rare book room of the Library of Congress.

⁴⁸³ Arthur P. Burris, "My Search for the Ancestry of Mrs. Gideon H. Rathbun (Wardwell/Wardell/Wardale/Palmer), Connecticut Ancestry, vol. 23 #1 (Sept. 1980), p. 17-19. In this article, Mr. Burris attributes the early Wardale pedigree to Linda Sue Marek.

⁴⁸⁴ Reginald Charles Dudding, ed., The Parish Registers of Alford & Rigsby in the County of Lincoln collated with and supplemented by the Bishop's Transcripts, A. D. 1538 - 1680 (W. K. Morton & Sons, Ltd., 27, High Street, Horncastle, 1917)

⁴⁸⁵ Arthur S. Wardwell, "The Wardale Family of Well in Alford, Lincolnshire". A copy of this manuscript was sent to me by Arthur P. Burris of Minneapolis in 1981. Wardwell was of Brooklyn, NY.

⁴⁸⁶ Marjorie Wardwell Otten, "Some Further Notes on the Wardwells of Bristol, Rhode Island Roots, Vol 17 # 3 (Sept. 1991), p. 85 -90. This refers to the parish register abstract by Arthur S. Wardwell as being in the Wardwell-Eardeley Collection, Toedteberg Room, Brooklyn Historical Society.

⁴⁸⁷ These reference are to the pages in the book of Parish Register transcripts by Dudding.

⁴⁸⁸ This column contains cross references to deaths or marriages or notes by Wardwell.

⁴⁸⁹ Where "[Well]" appears in Wardwell, Dudding notes this has been written in the margin of the Register.

⁴⁹⁰ Praedicti = "of the above mentioned..." Your second "d" is a misreading of the ligature for "ct". This happens a lot when reading medieval Latin. There's a famous case where the editor of a collection of papal letters
(continued...)



1596	Dec 28	Thomas filius Milesu Wardale	Page 20 D 99
1597	Apr 17	Joh'es filius Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 21 M 67
1598	Apr 2	Maltheus filius Milesii Wardale	Page 21
1601	Aug 23	Franc. filius Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 23 D 120
1603-4	Jan 31	Thomas filius Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 24 to N. E.
1605-6	Jan 26	Margareta filia Hugonis Wardale [Well]	Page 26 *
1606-7	Jan 4	Will'mus filius Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 26 to N. E. *
1609	Jun 25	Maria filia Joh'is Wardale [Well]	Page 28 M 70
1617		following signature of vicar John Wardale, probably Church Warden	page 33
1632	Mar 25	Johannes filius Thomas Wardall [Well]	Page 40
1648	Jul 29	Margarita filia Edwardi Wardale et Prudentiae ux	Page 51
1650	Jul. (Jun)	Elizabeth filia Edwardi Wardell et Prudentiae ux	Page 62

Baptisms end here

[Marriages]

1540	Jul 4	Thomas Harris et Elizabeth Wardale	Page 54
1554	Maii 7	Will'mus Marshall et Margareta Jackson	Page 56 *
		"Omission of three years from the yeare 1555 vntill the year 1559" ⁴⁹¹	
1574	Maii 8	Simon Farmari et Joanna Wardale	Page 59
1591	Dec 2	Will'mus Wardale et Margareta Horne	Page 62
1602	Maii 27	Thomas Wardale et Anna Kelk	Page 64
1625	Apr 28	Joannes Wardale et Dorothea Stanes	Page 67
1639	Aug 22	Johannes Pise et Maria Wardall	Page 70
1646	Jul 16	Johannes Wardall et Rosa Elme	Page 71

marriages end 1653-4

[Burialls]

1541	Sept 30	Joanna filia Hugonis Wardale	Page 75 *
1541	Oct 19	Hugo [blank] (must be) Wardale	Page 75 *
1545	Oct 10	Joh'es filius Hugonis Wardale	Page 79 *
1549	Aug 7	Thomas filius Hugonis Wardale	Page 79 *
1585	Nov 26	Hugo Wardale (Wardall)	Page 94
1590-1	Jan 12	Isabela Wardale	Page 97 *
1592	Aug 3	Anna Wardale vidua	Page 98 *
1592-3	Jan 6	Richard filius Joh'is Wardale	Page 98
1596	Apr 27	Will'mus filius Joh'is Wardale	Page 99
1596	May 4	Joh'es pred'di Joh'is Wardale	Page 99
1596	Dec 27	Thomas filius Milesii Wardale	Page 99
1597	Sept 19	Thomas filius Joh'is Wardale	Page 100
1600-1	Feb 9	Katharina filia Willi'i Wardale	Page 102
1615	Maii 1	Margarita uxo Willi'i Wardale [Well]	Page 110

⁴⁹⁰(...continued)

printed the phrase "Apostolici Sedis dementia" where the original said "clementia". [posted on the newsgroup alt.language.latin by Gary Vellenzer, 31 Jan. 2003, in response to my plea for help with this contraction. Noted at the baptism of twins and again at their early burial, these would be two of the rare times when the same John Wardale would be mentioned on consecutive lines of the register.

⁴⁹¹ Comment added from Dudding, p. 56



1617		signs probably as Church Warden John Wardall	Page 111
1633	Jun 10	Franciscus filius Johannis Wardall	Page 120
1642	Jul 12	Margareta uxor Joannis Wardaile de Well	Page 126*
1642	Sept 15	Johannes Wardall de Well	Page 126*
1643	Oct 20	Dorothea uxor Johannis Wardale de Well	Page 127
1648	Apr. 1	Gulielmus filius Edwardi Wardall et Prudentiae	Page 129
1653	Mar 8	Grace the wife of John Wardale	Page 132
Bishops Transcripts Births & Baptisms			
1654	26	Ann d Edward Wardale & Prudence	Page 133
Marriages			
1659	June 16	Richard Bray & Elizabeth Wardale	Page 146
1664	Maii 31	Leonardui Day & Martha Wardale	
Burials			
1658	Sept 26	Prudence w. Edward Wardale	Page 152
1674	Jul 6	Maria ux Edwardi Wardale	Page 159
1674-5	Mar 21	Edwardua Wardale paterfamili	Page 159
		End Mar 19 1690-1	
Bishop Transcripts of Rigsby			
1671	Apr 27	Christopher Veal et Elizabeth Wardall, despons	Page 178

The arrangement of the families is not difficult⁴⁹² as there seems to be a showing that the early records are from one Hugo Wardale, probably buried Oct. 1541.

Here Wardwell presents a listing of the Wardale families similar to that below, but including other descendants, down to William, bapt. at Well in 1606-7, who married Alice Pyce in Boston, N.E. Burris⁴⁹³ published essentially the pedigree below in 1980, down through the children of Uzal and Grace.

1. Hugh Wardale of Well, Alford Parish, Lincolnshire, England, was born there about 1490⁴⁹⁴. He married Anna _____ who was buried 3 Aug. 1592, a widow. Hugh was presumably the one buried 19 Oct. 1541, at Well.

Children of Hugh and Anna Wardale⁴⁹⁵

⁴⁹² The parish records do not, in fact, support a unique pedigree listing. Amy Chase Loftin places Hugo, buried 26 Nov. 1585, at the head of her pedigree listing, then omits Hugh as a son but makes John, bapt. 13 June 1562 a younger son, removing the second Hugh from the list.

⁴⁹³ Arthur P. Burris, "My Search for the Ancestry of Mrs. Gideon H. Rathbun (Wardwell/Wardell/Wardale/Palmer)", Connecticut Ancestry, Vol. 23 #1 (Sept. 1980), pages 17-19. He attributed this to Linda Sue Marek.

⁴⁹⁴ Baptismal records begin in 1561.

⁴⁹⁵ The birth dates are in the Arthur S. Wardwell manuscript, but can be no more than guesses because the pre-
(continued...)



2. i. Hugh Wardale, b. 1530 at Well.
- ii. Joanna Wardale, b. 1535 at Well, buried 30 Sept. 1541.
- iii. John Wardale, b. 1538 at Well, buried 10 Oct. 1545.
- iv. Thomas Wardale, b. 1540 at Well, buried 7 Aug. 1549.

2. Hugh Wardale, also called Hugo, was born about 1530 at Well, Alford Parish, Lincolnshire. Mr. Wardell's manuscript states, without further support, that this Hugo, in 1556⁴⁹⁶, married Isabel ____ at Well and that she was the one who died 12 Jan. 1590. Hugh was buried at Well on 26 Nov. 1585.

Children of Hugh and Isabel Wardale^{497 498}

- i. Joanna Wardale, bp. 1557 at Well, m. 8 May 1574 to Simon Farmer.
3. ii. John Wardale, bp. 13 June 1562 at Well
- iii. William Wardale, b. 1564 at Well, m. 2 Dec. 1591 to Margaret Horne.
- iv. Miles Wardale, b. 1568 at Well, m. 1595 to _____.
- v. Thomas Wardale, b. 1572 at Well, m. 27 May 1602 to Anne Kelk.
- vi. Hugh Wardale, b. 1575 at Well, m. 1604 to _____.

3. John Wardale, son of Hugh and Isabel Wardale, was baptized at Well, Alford Parish, Lincolnshire, England, on 13 June 1562. Mr. Wardwell states, without further support, that in 1591, this John Wardale married Margaret Marshall, daughter of William and Margaret (Jackson) Marshall, who was christened 14 Dec. 1572 at Well, and was buried there on 12 July 1642. John died and was buried at Well on 15 Sept. 1642.

Children of John and Margaret (_____) Wardale⁴⁹⁹

⁴⁹⁵(...continued)

1561 baptisms are missing. These estimates tend to increase the appearance of being a nuclear family. Since the father's name is in the burial record, the presumption is that the children were single.

⁴⁹⁶ This, then, is an estimated date falling in the gap in the parish records.

⁴⁹⁷ Again the birth dates are in the Arthur S. Wardell manuscript, apparently chosen after assuming they all belong to the same parents. The estimated marriage dates are probably from the appearance of the first children in the baptismal records.

⁴⁹⁸ The age at marriage runs from 27 to 30 which seems high.

⁴⁹⁹ This list is from the Wardwell Manuscript except for the twin, John. All the baptisms and burials and the marriages except that of Thomas are supported by the Parish Register.



- i. Richard Wardale, bp. 30 Dec. 1592, at Well, buried 6 Jan. 1592/3.
 - ii. Thomas Wardale, bp. 20 April 1594 at Well, buried 19 Sept. 1597.
 - iii. William Wardale, bp. 4 April 1596 at Well, buried 27 April 1596.
 - iv. John Wardale, bp. 4 April 1596, buried 4 May 1596.⁵⁰⁰
 - v. John Wardale, bp. 17 April 1597 at Well, m. (1) Dorothy Starres and (2) Rosa Elme.
 - vi. Francis Wardale, bp. 23 Aug. 1601 at Well, buried 10 June 1613.
 - vii. Thomas Wardale, bp. 31 Jan. 1603/4 at Well, m. 1631 to Elizabeth _____. He came to Boston.
4. viii. William Wardale, bp. 4 Jan. 1606/7 at Well. See below.
- ix. Maria Wardale, bp. 25 June 1609 at Well, m. 12 Aug. 1639 to John Pyce or Pice.

4. William Wardale (Wardell or Wardwell), son of John and Margaret (_____) Wardale, was baptized 4 Jan. 1606/7, at Alford Parish, Lincolnshire, England.

Both Otten⁵⁰¹ and Davis⁵⁰² have published biographical information on this William Wardwell. Davis gives no information on the English family, but says “William Wardwell must have come to New England in his boyhood as an apprentice of Mr. Edmund Quincy as he was admitted to the church in Boston, described as Mr. Quincy’s servant, on Feb. 9, 1633/34. By 1636⁵⁰³ he had married Alice _____. Thomas Wardwell, who was admitted to the Boston church November 9, 1634, is reasonably supposed to have been William’s brother.” This claims less knowledge (and may imply that William was younger) than Otten who says

“William Wardwell was baptized 4 January 1606/7, in the parish church of St. Wilfrid, Alford, Lincolnshire, England, the youngest son of John Wardale, and named for a twin who had died in 1596. ... The Wardales had lived in Alford for generations and John Wardale had been baptized there 13 June 1562, the son of Hugh Wardale⁵⁰⁴. ...

“In the summer of 1633, along with several others of the village (including three members of the Hutchinson family), William left Alford to emigrate to the Bay Colony. It is believed that the group boarded the *Griffin* at London along with passengers Mr. Atherton Hough and Mr. Thomas Leverett, with their families, all of “old” Boston in Lincolnshire (Charles E. Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth, 1620 -1640* [1930, reprint ed., Baltimore, 1961]). At “the

⁵⁰⁰ Based on the Parish Register, I have added John here as a twin, not listed by Wardwell or Burris.

⁵⁰¹ Marjorie Wardwell Otten, “Some Further Notes on the Wardwells of Bristol”, Rhode Island Roots, Vol. 17 #3 (Sept. 1991), pp. 85-89

⁵⁰² Walter Goodwin Davis, Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis (1885 - 1966); A Reprinting, in Alphabetical Order by Surname, of the Sixteen Multi-Ancestor Compendia, Vol. III, Neal - Wright. (Genealogical Publishing Company)

⁵⁰³ Burris says he married, in Sept. 1636, to Alice Pyce, which date may be concluded from the facts that she was single on 4 Sept. 1636 and had a child in May 1637.

⁵⁰⁴ Otten uses the Wardwell manuscript for this information.



Downs” the ship took on board two of England’s most prominent (but silenced) ministers, Thomas Hooker and John Cotton (*ibid.*) “Having been 8 weeks from the Downs”, the *Griffin* arrived at Boston in the Bay Colony on September 4, 1633"[an unmatched quotation mark here] (*ibid.*). ...

”William Wardall, one of our brother Edmund Quinseys servants,” was admitted to the First Church of Boston on the “9th of the last Month 1633 [9 Feb. 1633/4]” (*The Records of the First Church in Boston, 1630 - 1868, Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Volumes 39-41* [Boston, 1961] [hereinafter *First Church*], 17) ...

“The *Griffin* returned to the Bay Colony in September 1634 bringing Nathaniel and Elizabeth Heaton, and William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson (and their large family), all of Alford (Banks), as well as, it is believed, William’s older brother, Thomas, and the latter’s wife Elizabeth⁵⁰⁵. Two years later, the Hutchinsons’ brother-in-law, the Rev. John Wheelwright, arrived in May with his family and others. Alice Pyce/Pise may hav[e] been of Wheelwright’s party, for she was admitted to the First Church in Boston “the 4th of the 7th month [4 September 1636], listed as “our sister Judith Quinseys maidservant”(*First Church*, 17).

“In September 1636, William, nearing 30, married Alice ___?___, most probably Alice Pyce. (She is thought to have been the sister of John Pyce/Pise, who married at Alford, 22 August 1639, Mary Wardale, William and Thomas’s only sister.) The newlyweds may have lived with the Thomas Wardwells until establishing their own home at Mount Wollaston, where earlier in 1636 William had been granted “two acres of land laid out at the Mount only for his present planting needs” (*Boston Records 1634 - 1660, Second Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston* [Boston, 1881], 15). He was granted “a great lot at the same place for three heads [persons] on 19 February 1636/7 (*ibid.*, 32). Mount Wollaston by now had its own “at ease” church with the Rev. John Wheelwright as its pastor. Until silenced, Wheelwright had been the minister at Laceby, Lincolnshire, a village adjacent to Alford. There were many of Alford who had long attended his church, including the Wardwell brothers.”

From Oct. 1636 until Nov. 1637, a religious controversy led to struggle for power in the Bay Colony. John Wheelwright and John Cotton taught the “Covenant of Grace” while other Puritan ministers taught the “Covenant of Works”. Rev. John Wheelwright was found guilty of sedition and contempt (late March 1637) and many of his friends, including William and Thomas Wardwell, signed a “Remonstrance” on his behalf. When Wheelwright was sentenced on 7 November 1637, he was banished from the Bay Colony. Soon Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson was

⁵⁰⁵ Torrey states that Thomas Wardwell married Elizabeth ___?___ in England. Thomas was admitted to the First Church in Boston 9 November 1634, as were two of the newly-arrived Hutchinson sons. Thomas “Wardall” was admitted as a freeman 4 March 1634/5, as were Mr. William Hutchinson and his aforementioned sons. (Lucius R. Page, *List of Freemen of Massachusetts, 1630 - 1691* [rep. ed., Baltimore, 1980], 13). [This footnote provided by Otten]



also banished and their followers disenfranchised. Signers of the “Remonstrance” who refused to acknowledge their fault were disarmed and this included William and Thomas Wardwell. In the spring of 1638, they left the Bay Colony and settled at the Falls of the Squamscott in New Hampshire where Rev. Wheelwright and other founded the town of Exeter. The First Church at Boston granted them a new church in Jan. 1639 and dismissed the Wardwell brothers and others.⁵⁰⁶

“By 1642, three of the four Plantations of New Hampshire (Dover, Portsmouth, and Hampton) had been usurped by the Bay Colony. Aware that Exeter too would be overtaken, Rev. Wheelwright, still under the sentence of banishment, had commenced negotiations for land in Maine as early as 1641. This land was formally granted to Wheelwright and his associates on 7 April 1643. Eight families, including Alice and William Wardwell, joined Wheelwright in removing to land between the Ogunquit and Kennebeck Rivers on the Atlantic coast in Maine. Thomas Wardwell elected to remain in Exeter, which was incorporated into the Bay Colony in September 1643.”⁵⁰⁷ This new settlement, to become Wells, was the home of William Wardwell and family and he ran a tavern there.

“In July 1653 the commissioners reappeared at Wells, but “so reluctant were the inhabitants to be under the yoke of the Bay Colony,” only six men signed the submission paper. “When William Wardwell was caled to come in answr his name, he refused and contemptuously turned his back on the court,” wrote the court scribe of the Bay Colony. The commissioners then sat as a court and William was arrested and brought before them. “He was inquired of why he did not come in when notified to do so. His answer was that he did refuse to do so from any disrespect toward the court, but because he wanted to get the rest of the inhabitants to come in with him.” One the following day, 5 July 1653, William Wardwell and the majority of the men of Wells (about 20) signed the Oath of Submission to the Bay Colony and then were administered the Oath of Freemen (E. E. Bourne, Bourne’s History of Wells and Kennebunk [1875], courtesy of the Wells-Ogunquit Historical Society).

“The Bay Colony had promised religious toleration to the citizens of both New Hampshire and Maine, but it was a broken promise. There are many records of leading citizens of Wells, both men and women, being brought before the Court for infractions of the laws. It is recorded that Alice Wardwell was one of those so appearing before the magistrates for “absenting herself from the Sabbath worship.” William Wardwell was recorded as saying in reply to the inquiry whether he would give anything to the college (Harvard), “that it was not ordinance of God, and that it was contrary to his judgement” (*ibid.*).⁵⁰⁸

⁵⁰⁶ The information in this paragraph is from Otten who references her manuscript “The Lives and Times of Thomas and William Wardwell, English Emigrants to America - 1633”, revised 1990. One of the copies is in the New England Historic Genealogic Society.

⁵⁰⁷ Otten, p. 88

⁵⁰⁸ Walter Goodwin Davis says “Having ‘submitted’ in a far from courageous manner, Wardwell returned to
(continued...)



“Alice Wardwell died in Wells by 1657. William sold his homestead there to John Cross, Senior, and removed with his three daughters (Mary, 13; Leah, 11; and young Rachel) to Boston. His two sons, Uzal and Elihu, apprenticed as housewrights, may have remained in Wells under the protection of Francis Littlefield, “Junior,” the husband of Merbah Wardwell.”

“On 5 December 1657⁵⁰⁹, at Boston, William married the twice-widowed Elizabeth Perry Gillette, who operated the old Hollis Inn. By her two marriages she had seven children, and in a pre-nuptial arrangement, William stipulated that he would bring up her daughter, Hannah Gillette, in consideration of half of the widow’s home (*Gen. Dict. Me. & N. H.*, 720). Elizabeth and William had a daughter, Abigail, born in 1660, who died the following year.

“On 7 April 1667, thirty years after “The Controversy of 1637,” William Wardwell was readmitted to the First Church of Boston (*First Church*, 61). Three years later, at the age of 64, William died in Boston, in late April 1670. His will dated 18 April 1670 named his wife, Elizabeth; her daughters, Hannah Gillette and Deborah Perry⁵¹⁰; his daughters Rachel Wardwell, Leah W. Tower, Meribah W. Littlefield, and Mary W. Rust; and his two sons, Elihu and Uzal (the later named sole executor⁵¹¹) (Albert D. Rust, *Records of the Rust Family embracing descendants of Henry Rust, who came from England and settled in Hingham, Mass., 1634-35 [Waco, Texas, 1891], 22-24*).

“During his years in Boston, William had been a “licensed retailer” and the thrice-widowed Elizabeth continued to “maintain a house of publique Entertainment to retaile Beer, Cider and wine” until her death. ‘Mis Wardel, an Antiant wido. dyed 22 Feb. [1686/87]⁵¹²” in Boston

⁵⁰⁸(...continued)

Boston, where on December 5, 1657, he married Elizabeth (Crow) (Perry) Gillert, widow of Arthur Perry and of John Gillet. On the day before their wedding, they entered into a contract such that the estate as she was in possession of before marriage should be at her disposing, the witnesses being Seth Perry and John Perry. Wardwell engaged to bring up Hannah Gillett, daughter of John Gillett and Elizabeth, then about two years old, and to give her £16 on the day of her marriage or the day of his death, in exchange for the Gillett house, then “much decayed & ready to fall,” to which Hannah would have in due course succeeded. On November 3, 1663, the court “allowed this covenant, but granted £21 to Hannah and the land to Wardwell and his heirs. The house stood on the corner of Hanover and Cross streets. [Davis refers to *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 12:275.] (p. 549)

⁵⁰⁹ Burriss has this date as 5 Oct. 1656 but this seems incorrect in light of the pre-marital agreement date, 4 Dec. 1657, as given in *NEHGR* 12:275.

⁵¹⁰ Pope says “to her daus. Hannah and Deborah Gillett”. Davis gives “his wife’s daughter Hannah Gillett” and “his wife’s daughter Deborah”.

⁵¹¹ Walter Goodwin Davis adds that Elizabeth got one-half of the dwelling house and that Uzal got the other half and was to have the whole house after the death of the widow Elizabeth. Although the will was not dated, witness testified that Uzal had signed it on 18 April 1670. The inventory was taken on 30 April 1670. The married daughters are named as Leah, wife of William Tower, Meribah, wife of Francis Littlefield, and Mary, wife of Nathaniel Rust. Davis refers to *Suffolk Probate Records*, VII: 35, 91. (p. 549-50)

⁵¹² Walter Goodwin Davis quotes this date as February 12, 1697. (p. 549)



(*Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630-1699*, 238).^{513 514}

Children of William and Alice (Pice?) Wardale^{515 516 517}

- i. Meribah Wardell, b. 14 May 1637, at Boston, and married Francis Littlefield, of Wells, and died after 1677⁵¹⁸.
5. ii. Uzal Wardell⁵¹⁹, b. 7 April 1639, at Exeter, N. H., m. 3 May 1664, at Ipswich, Mary (Kinsman) Rindge and (2) Grace _____. He died in Bristol on 25 Oct. 1732, age 93.
- iii. Elihu Wardell, b. 10 May 1641, d. in infancy.^{520 521}
- iv. Elihu Wardell, b. 27⁵²² Nov. 1642, m. 26 March 1665, at Ipswich, to Elizabeth Wade, daughter of Jonathan Wade, and died 1717-1720.⁵²³
- v. Mary Wardell, b. 5 April 1644⁵²⁴, at Boston, m. 1663 to Nathaniel Rust of Ipswich, and died 16 Jan. 1720.⁵²⁵
- vi. Leah Wardell, b. 7 Dec. 1646, married William Tower⁵²⁶ of Boston in 1667.
- vii. Rachel Wardell, b. 1649, died after 1670, unmarried.
- viii. Joseph Wardell, b. 1651, witness to a will in 1669.⁵²⁷

Children of William and Elizabeth (Crow) Wardell

⁵¹³ Otten, pp. 88-89

⁵¹⁴ Pope, who gives the date as 22 Feb. 1697, shows her as a widow of Thomas Wardell, shoemaker of Boston.

⁵¹⁵ listed, with added details, in Davis.

⁵¹⁶ Pope has a list of children with slightly different dates, at least some of which are dates of baptism. He omits Rachel and Joseph. Savage omits Rachel and Joseph.

⁵¹⁷ The births of Meribah (14 (3) 1637), Uzal (7 (2) 1639, and Elihu ((9) 1642) are found in the Records of Boston, NEHGR 3:39 (Jan. 1849), as the children of William and Alice

⁵¹⁸ "of Wells, d. after 1677" added from Wardwell's Connecticut Ancestry article.

⁵¹⁹ Savage says: "Usal, Usual, Uzal, Usewell, Uzell, or other outlandish name, 7 Apr. 1639, not bapt. at B. bec. the f. had gone to Exeter in disgust at being disarm. Nov. 1637, as being friends of John Wheelwright, yet was, by our ch. recommend. to the church there; came back bef. long time ... "

⁵²⁰ Walter Goodwin Davis, listing "Dec. 5, 1641" (perhaps someone has interchanged the month and day, but even that mixes old style and new style month numbers), suggests this is possibly an erroneous date. Wardwell says "d. in infancy"

⁵²¹ Savage says: "Elihu, bapt. 5 Dec. 1641, tho. the poor copy of town rec. makes him b. Nov. 1642".

⁵²² Davis says "b. Nov. 1642, possibly the same child as Elihu, above"

⁵²³ Wardwell adds the day of birth and "dau. of Jonathan Wade, d. between 1717-1720".

⁵²⁴ Walter Goodwin Davis says "bapt. April 14, 1644, about nine days old"

⁵²⁵ Wardwell says "b. 5 April 1644" adds the "d. 16 Jan. 1720"

⁵²⁶ Wardwell gives his name as Towers.

⁵²⁷ Walter Goodwin Davis shows no son Joseph. Wardwell says "b. 1651, witness to a will 1669. No further information."



ix. Abigail Wardwell, b. 24 April 1660, d. 23 Aug. 1661.

5. Uzal Wardwell, son of William and Alice (Pyce) Wardell, was born 7 April 1639, probably at Exeter, N. H.⁵²⁸ On 3 May 1664, he married (1) Mary (Kinsman) Rindge who was a daughter of Robert and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman of Ipswich, Mass., and widow of Daniel Rindge/Ring, Sr.⁵²⁹ She died between June 1673 and 1676, perhaps in 1673 after the birth of Mary. Uzal married (2) Grace _____ by early 1677. "Old Mrs. Grace" died in Bristol, Mass., on 9 May 1741.⁵³⁰ Uzal Wardwell died 25 Oct. 1732⁵³¹ at Bristol, then Mass., now Rhode Island. He had moved onto the Mount Hope lands in 1680.⁵³²

"Like his father before him, Uzal Wardwell, a carpenter, was of an unsettled disposition. After his first marriage he lived in Ipswich until about 1675 when he moved to Salem where he was the town's constable in 1681, and where he was taxed in 1683. By the summer of 1684 he had moved his family to Bristol, R. I., where he remained for the rest of his life. In Ipswich he was on the trial jury in the courts of September, 1677, and November, 1680. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678. He was the constable of Bristol in 1691.

"In King Phillip's war he saw much service, being a trooper in Capt. Page's company in the Mt. Hope campaign and a sergeant in Major Appleton's company in the winter expedition to the Narragansett country."⁵³³

The will of Uzal Wardell (Wardall) of Bristol, an aged yeoman, was dated 10 Jan. 1728 and probated 7 Dec. 1732. It names his wife Grace and daughters Mary Barker, Grace Giddens,

⁵²⁸ Although the birth record is apparently in the Boston records (see Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, p. 479, for all the children), Dorothy Chapman Saunders ("Some Descendants of Uzell/Uzal Wardwell, Wardell of Ipswich, Mass., and Bristol, R. I.", Vol. 16#3 (Sept. 1990), p. 69) says he was probably born at Exeter, based on her detailed history of the William Wardwell family.

⁵²⁹ Saunders (*Rhode Island Roots*, Vol. 16 #3, p. 69) lists this wife, parents, and former husband, for which she refers to Sybil Noyes, Charles T. Libby and Walter G. Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [Portland, Me., 1928-1938; rep. ed. Baltimore, 1972], 720 and Abraham Hammatt, *The Hammatt Papers* [Ipswich, 1880-1889, Balltimore, 1980], 281.

⁵³⁰ Saunders (*Rhode Island Roots*, vol. 16 #3, p. 69) refers to James Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636 - 1830*, 21 vols. [Providence, 1894], 6:Bristol, 170.

⁵³¹ This is the date in Burris' Connecticut Ancestry article.

⁵³² "At the close of King Philip's War in 1676, Mount Hope Neck (which had been the seat of the vanquished sachem), with most of what is now the township of Bristol, was awarded to Plymouth Colony. In 1680, immediately after Plymouth had conveyed the " Neck " to a company of four, the village was laid out; the following year, in anticipation of future commercial importance, the township and the village were named Bristol, from the town in England. The township became the shire-township in 1685, passed under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts in 1692, and in 1747 was annexed to Rhode Island." See http://63.1911encyclopedia.org/B/BR/BRISTOL_RHODE_IS_.htm

⁵³³ Walter Goodwin Davis, p. 550



Sarah Bosworth, Alice Glading, Abigail Green and Hannah Crompton and five sons Uzal, James, Joseph, Benjamin, and William.⁵³⁴

The will of Grace Wardall of Bristol, widow, aged, was signed on 19 Oct. 1739 and probated 27 May 1741. It names eldest son Uzal Wardall, sons James, Joseph, and William, and another Uzal, eldest son of son Benjamin, deceased. Also named are daughters-in-law (meaning step daughters) Abigail Green, Hannah Crumpton, and Mary Lawless and three daughters Mary Barker, Grace Giddins and Sarah Bosworth. Son-in-law Nathaniel Bosworth was named executor.⁵³⁵

Of these references, only Burris gives the maiden name (Giddings) for Uzal's second wife and special caution in accepting this is wise. No supporting document has been found although the name Grace Giddings appears instead among the children of Uzal. Grace, the second wife of Uzal Wardewell, may have been born around 1650.

Children of Uzal and Mary (Kinsman) Wardwell^{536 537}

- i. Abigail Wardwell, b. 27 Oct. 1665, at Ipswich, MA. She married John Greene.⁵³⁸
- ii. Hannah Wardwell, b. 1667, at Ipswich, m. Francis Crompton.
- iii. Alice Wardwell, b. 27 Dec. 1670, at Ipswich, m. John Gladding, Jr.
- iv. Mary Wardwell, b. June 1673, died in infancy.⁵³⁹

Children of Uzal and Grace (_____) Wardwell

- v. Mary Wardwell, b. ca. Sept. 1677, m. Jonathan Barker on 13 June 1700. This marriage

⁵³⁴ Dorothy Chapman Saunders, "Additions and Corrections to Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island", TAG 61#3 (Jan/Apr. 1986), p. 70, in which she refers to Bristol Co. MA Public Records, 7:468-470.

⁵³⁵ Saunders, loc. cit., from Bristol Co. MA Public Records original wills and 10:33-34.

⁵³⁶ Saunders (Rhode Island Roots, vol. 16 #3, p. 70-71, lists all thirteen children and, for those by the first wife as well as the next daughter, Mary, refers to the Vital Records of Ipswich, MA.

⁵³⁷ Walter Goodwin Davis, who gives not date for the second marriage, assigns Abigail, Hannah, Alice, Uzal, Sarah and Mary (b. 1677) to the first wife. He has no Mary, b. 1673, who could, in fact, have been "created" from Mary Lawless, step-daughter.

⁵³⁸ Not the Lt. John Greene of Quidnesset and Kingstown as sometimes reported. This correction is made by Dorothy Chapman Saunders, "Some Descendants of Uzell/Uzall Wardwell/Wardell of Ipswich, Mass., and Bristol, R. I., Corrections", Rhode Island Roots, Vol. 16 #4 (Dec. 1990), p. 104.

⁵³⁹ Burris says the first wife died in 1673, after the birth of Mary and gives the second marriage as 1676, dates which may be presumptions.



- was performed by Rev. John Sparkawk of Bristol.⁵⁴⁰
- vi. Grace Wardwell, b. ca. 1679, m. Joseph Giddings.
 6. vii. Uzal Wardwell, b. ca. 1682, m. Phebe Bassett. See below.
 - viii. James Wardwell, b. 30 June 1684, Bristol (in Mass. at the time), m. Sarah Ingraham.
 - ix. Joseph Wardwell, b. 30 July 1686, Bristol (in Mass. at the time), m. Martha Giddings.
 - x. Benjamin Wardwell, 9 April 1688, Bristol (in Mass. at the time), m. (1) Mary _____; (2) Mehitable Cary⁵⁴¹; (3) Elizabeth Holmes. He was deceased when his mother wrote her will in 1739 and he had an eldest son named Uzal.
 - xi. Sarah Wardwell, b. 1690, at Bristol (in Mass. at the time), m. Nathaniel Bosworth, Jr.
 - xii. William Wardwell, b. 13 May 1693, twin, at Bristol (in Mass. at the time), m. Margaret _____.
 - xiii. Rebecca Wardwell, b. 13 May 1693, twin, at Bristol (in Mass. at the time), died in infancy.

6. Uzal Wardell, eldest son of Uzal and Grace (_____) Wardwell, was born about 1682. He married Phebe Bassett about 1704⁵⁴². See the Bassett family. One Uzal Wardell was buried at Branford on 6 Oct. 1751.⁵⁴³ A Phoebe Wardell was buried at Branford on 1 April 1760.⁵⁴⁴ Also, Phebe Wardell died 9 Oct. 1781.⁵⁴⁵ The children listed below are all named as children of Uzal and Phebe.⁵⁴⁶ The baptisms of all the children and the marriages of Sarah, Phebe, Hannah, Abigail, and Joseph are in the church records.⁵⁴⁷

Children of Uzal and Phebe (Bassett) Wardell

- i. Mary Wardell, b. 8 June 1708; bapt. Feb. 1713/14.
- ii. Sarah Wardell, b. 13 Jan. 1709; bapt. Feb. 1713/14. A Sarah Wardell m. Jacob Harrison on 24 Jan. 1734.
- iii. Phebe Wardell, b. 18 July 1712, bapt. Feb. 1713/14, m. Thomas Allen, both of Branford, on 10 April 1740.

⁵⁴⁰ Connecticut Marriages Before 1750, Town of Branford, Connecticut Nutmegger, vol. 4 #1 (June, 1971), p. 32

⁵⁴¹ Burris lists this marriage but Saunders does not.

⁵⁴² Given as "about 1704" in Burris and "by 1707" in Saunders.

⁵⁴³ Connecticut Church Records, Branford Church, 1687-1889, Part 1, A-I, a typescript at the Connecticut State Library, p. 375.

⁵⁴⁴ Connecticut Church Records, Branford, *loc. cit.*

⁵⁴⁵ Jacobus, in Families of Ancient New Haven, Vol. 1, p. 135 (1923), from New Haven Vital Records

⁵⁴⁶ Connecticut Vital Records, Branford, Births-Marriages-Deaths, 1644-1850, from the Barbour Collection in the Conn. State Library, a typescript at the library of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society

⁵⁴⁷ Connecticut Church Records, Branford, *op. cit.*, pp. 373-5.



- iv. Hannah Wardell, b. 4 Jan. 1714/5, bapt. 9 Jan., m. Joseph Tyler, Jr., both of Branford, on 28 Dec. 1737.
- v. Rebecca Wardell, b. 21 Nov. 1716.
- vi. Abigail Wardell, b. 14 Dec. 1718, bapt. 21 Dec. 1718, m. John Baldwin, Jr., both of Branford, on 20 April 1740.⁵⁴⁸
- 7. vii. Joseph Wardell, b. 31 May 1721, bapt. 2 July 1721, m. Lois Frisbie on 30 May 1745.
- viii. Uzal Wardell, b. 20 Oct. 1723, bapt. 24 Nov. 1723

7. Joseph Wardell, son of Uzal and Phebe (Bassett) Wardell, was born at Branford, CT, on 31 May 1721.⁵⁴⁹ He and Lois Frisbie were married there on 30 May 1745 by Rev. Philemon Robbins.⁵⁵⁰ On 13 Nov. 1790, Joseph Wardell of Branford deeded two pieces of land to his son Jonathan, one was described as "being the spot of land where Uzal Wardell's house stood and descended to me from him" and the other as "being one half of the cow yard and spot where the old barn stood and descended to me from my Brother Uzal Wardell dec'd being my whole right at those places".⁵⁵¹ No record of his death or settlement of his estate has been found. The children listed below are all named as children of Joseph and Lois.⁵⁵²

Children of Joseph and Lois (Frisbie) Wardell

- i. Mary Wardell, bapt. 6 Aug. 1749. Mary Wardell m. David Mallery, 16 Aug. 1769.⁵⁵³
- ii. Lois Wardell, bapt. 13 Oct. 1751; m. Reuben Cromwell of Yarmouth, 14 Nov. 1773.
- iii. Joseph Wardell, bapt. 2 Dec. 1753
- iv. Sybil Wardell, bapt. 6 July 1755
- v. Jonathan Wardell, bapt. 18 Sept. 1757
- vi. Phebe Wardell, bapt. 21 Sept. 1760 Phebe Wardell m. William Baker of Salisbury, Jan. 3, 1780.⁵⁵⁴
- vii. Samuel Wardell, bapt. 8 May 1763. Samuel enlisted as a fifer in the Revolutionary War in Jan. 1778 and served until June 1783⁵⁵⁵. He came to Nile, Allegany County, NY, about

⁵⁴⁸ Given as John Baldwin, 3rd, in CN 4:32 cited above.

⁵⁴⁹ Connecticut Vital Records, Branford, op. cit.

⁵⁵⁰ Connecticut Marriages Before 1750, Branford, loc. cit.

⁵⁵¹ Deeds, Town of Branford, CT, Vol. 12, 1791- 1796, p. 117-118, from LDS microfilm.

⁵⁵² Connecticut Church Records, Branford, loc. cit.

⁵⁵³ Connecticut Church Records, Branford Church, 1687 - 1889, Wardell

⁵⁵⁴ Connecticut Church Records, Branford Church, 1687 - 1889, Wardell

⁵⁵⁵ His name appears on a roster with other men from Branford, showing that he enlisted 16 Jan. 1778 for the term of the war. Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume VIII (Hartford, 1901), p. 112.



1810⁵⁵⁶. He built a distillery there and also the first framed building, a barn.⁵⁵⁷ His pension application shows he was age 56 on 10 Dec. 1818 and on 28 June 1820 "age 57 in March last", living in Friendship, Allegany Co., NY. In 1820 he had a wife, age 53, and five children -- son William in 28th year, son Samuel in 18th year, Ireney, age 16, Aby in her 14th year, and Sally in her tenth year.⁵⁵⁸ According to L. C. Aldrich, Samuel Wardell, born in Conn. on 27 March 1763, was the pioneer settler of township three, range 1 in Allegany Co., NY, and he died there 9 May 1833. He and his wife Anna Wheeler and two children are buried in the Nile cemetery. Three daughters and a son moved west and settled in Indiana and Illinois. The youngest daughter, their only child born in Friendship, married Vaness Voorhess of Nile. Abi, who was one year old when they moved to Friendship, married Jonathan Phinney and moved to Wirt where she died 25 April 1891, the last surviving member of her father's family.⁵⁵⁹

8. viii. Irene Wardell, bapt. 1 March 1768; see below.

8. Irene Wardell, daughter of Joseph and Lois (Frisbie) Wardell, was baptized at Branford, CT, 1 March 1768.⁵⁶⁰ She married John Harrison. See the Harrison Family.

Warren Family of co. Cambridge, England⁵⁶¹

1. Richard Warren (also called Waller) was probably born about 1501 at Long Stowe, Cambridgeshire, England. Long Stowe is about eight miles north of Bassingbourn where he made his will and where the Warren witnesses to the will of John Foote resided. Bassingbourn is about three miles from Royston where the Foote family resided.

The will of Richard Warren "otherwysse called Waller, of bassingborne, county Cambridge" was dated 28 March 1557 and probated on 2 May 1557, Archdeaconry of Ely. In it he names his son Richard, son Nicholas, son Henry, daughter Alice, wife Alice, "Augerye" warden daughter of

⁵⁵⁶ He must have been there for some time prior to 17 Jan. 1809 when his name appears on the petit jury list for the county. Karen Bush posted this list at <http://www.rootsweb.com/~nyallega/juror.html> [seen 4 April 2002]

⁵⁵⁷ Hamilton Child, *Gazetteer and Business Directory of Allegany County, NY for 1875* (Syracuse, 1875). pp. 88 and 90.

⁵⁵⁸ National Archives, Pension file S44010

⁵⁵⁹ L. C. Aldrich, "Friendship", in *Allegany County and its People. A Centennial Memorial History of Allegany Co., New York. Also Histories of the towns of the County*, Georgia Drew Merritt, ed., by Joseph S. Minard.

⁵⁶⁰ Connecticut Church Records, Branford, *op. cit.*

⁵⁶¹ Myrtle Stevens Hyde, "Ancestors of Nathaniel Foote -- Warren Line", *The American Genealogist*, vol 58, pp. 165-167 (July, 1982)



son Henry, and William son of son William. This Alice, if she was the mother of the daughter Helen (not named in the will) was probably surnamed Jenway or Jenawaye since the will of Helen's husband, John Foote, mentioned his wife's uncle John Jenaway. (See Foote Family)

The family connections are further developed by the study of two other wills. William Waller of Bassingbourn made his will 5 Feb. 1572/73 and it was probated 23 May 1573. He mentioned his wife Margaret, daughters Alice and Elizabeth (apparently minors), sister Margerye, sister Beatrix, sister Agnes, brother Henry, brother Nicholas, brother Richarde Frende, brother Richard Waller, and father Thomas Paynter.

Richard Waller of Bassingbourn made his will 23 Oct 1580 and it was probated 29 Nov. 1580. He mentioned wife Bettrice, brother Nicholas Waller, brother Henry Waller, Alice and Elizabeth Waller, apparently still minors, both daughters of brother William Waller "late deceased" and "all my brethren and sisters children", to the three children of John Marten, to John Foote, and to several others. Unfortunately, the relationship to John Foote is not made clear.

From these wills and many others which she read and the Warren connections mentioned under the Foote family, Ms. Hyde has constructed the following family for Richard Warren and his wife, presumably Alice Jenaway.

Children of Richard Warren

- i. Richard Waller or Warren, b. ca. 1527, m. Beatrice (named in his own will and that of his brother William), made a will dated 2 Oct. 1580. He had no surviving children. Richard Waller is mentioned in the will of his brother-in-law, John Foote.
 2. ii. Helen Warren or Waller, b. ca. 1529, m. (1) John Foote. Her son John Foote, is mentioned in the will of her brother Richard. See below.
 - iii. Nicholas Waller or Warren, b. ca. 1531, was named in the wills of his father and his brothers Richard and William, and in 1558 was a witness to the will of John Foote, then of Bassingbourn.
 - iv. Henry Waller or Warren, b. ca. 1533, named in the will of his father and of his brothers William and Richard. His daughter "Augurye" was mentioned by her grandfather Richard.
 - v. Alice Waller or Warren, b. ca. 1535, named in her father's will and perhaps the wife of Richard Frende, who was called brother in her brother William's will in 1573.
 - vi. William Waller or Warren, b. ca. 1537, married Margaret Painter and had daughters Alice and Elizabeth.
2. Helen (or Ellen) Warren (or Waryn, etc.), sister of Richard Warren the younger, niece of John Jenawaye, and daughter of Richard Warreyn of Bassingbourn, married John Foote of



London. See the Foote family.

Whittington Family of Buckshire, England

Jacobus⁵⁶² reports the marriage of Thomas Dickerman and Elinor Whittington on 20 Oct. 1631 from the [Parish Register of Little Missenden, Buckshire, England](#), and expresses the opinion that this is the same as Thomas Dickerman and “Ellen” who later were of Dorchester, Mass. He also reported the marriage of John Whittington and Margaret Hill on 12 Oct. 1601 from the Parish Register of Amersham, Buckinghamshire, with the opinion that there are probably the parents of Elinor. He suggested further English research that might provide further evidence.

Wood Family of Middletown, CT

Margaret Wood(s) was the wife of Henry Aiken. See the Aiken Family. They were married in Middletown, CT, on 6 July 1732. Other people with the name Wood married within about five years were Dorothy, Justus, and Martha.⁵⁶³ The only appropriate Margaret Wood in the IGI (April 1984) for CT was born at Hartford in 1705, a daughter of Obadiah and Martha (Bigelow) Wood. John Sumner Wood in the Wood Family Index lists these two Margarets and only one other that might be of interest -- Margaret, daughter of Nehemiah and Susannah (Low), baptized Oct. 11, 1702, of Beverly, Mass. He identifies the Margaret who married Henry Aiken or Aken as "from Middle Haddam" and quotes Savage as saying that Margaret, daughter of Obadiah was of Hartford, CT, unmarried, in 1730.

An Obadiah Wood is discussed in *The Bigelow Family Genealogy*⁵⁶⁴, in the section on Martha Bigelow, daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Bigelow, b. 1 April 1662 at Watertown, Middlesex Co., MA. This refers to [Howe's Bigelow genealogy](#) for the statement that Martha was married twice, giving only the name of her second husband, Obadiah Wood of East Hartford, CT. John Bigelow's will, in 1703, left money for the children of Martha, wife of Obadiah Wood and the wording, according to Bigelow, implies that she was deceased and had children as well as step-children.

⁵⁶² Jacobus, Donald Lines, “Dickerman Origin In England”, *The American Genealogist*, vol. 26, no. 4 (July 1950), p. 165-167.

⁵⁶³ *Connecticut Nutmegger*, vol. 15, p. 210 (Sept. 1982)

⁵⁶⁴ Bigelow, Patricia (ed.), *The Bigelow Family Genealogy, Volume I* (The Bigelow Society, 1986) [US/Can 929.273 B4861f at Salt Lake City in June, 1988], pp.17-18.



Bigelow also uses Savage⁵⁶⁵ which states that Obadiah Wood, who was a baker of Ipswich in 1649, had a wife Margaret who died a week after their daughter, also Margaret, was born 28 June 1667 and this daughter died the next year. This Obadiah married (2) Hazabelponah and had several children: Obadiah, 5 June 1675; James; Nathaniel; Josiah; Samuel; Eliz.; Mary; Susanna; Margaret. These survived when he died 3 Dec. 1694. Obadiah Wood of Hartford was wounded in King Phillip's War in late 1675 and was the father of several children, including a Margaret, born 1705.

Bigelow lists the following children for Obadiah Wood and Martha King, based on Barbour's Families of Early Hartford: Margaret, bapt. 6 Nov 1687, First Church, d. young; Abigail, bapt. 23 April 1699, First Church; Margaret, bapt. 8 July 1705, First Church; Obadiah, bapt. 1706, First Church, m. Mehitabel _____; John; Mary; Martha, m. John Shaw; Samuel.

It is unclear, chronologically, how Savage might suggest that Obadiah of Hartford might be the son of Obadiah of Ipswich. Also, if John Bigelow's will of 1703 meant that Martha Wood was dead, she could not be the mother of Margaret, bapt. 1705 unless this is a delayed baptism. There is no clear link from Margaret (Wood) Aiken to an Obadiah Wood.

⁵⁶⁵ Savage, James, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, (Little, Brown and Co., Boston, 1863).



BIBLIOGRAPHY

_____, Baptisms, Marriages, Burials and Lists of Members Taken from the Records of Reverend Ammi Ruhannah Robbins, First Minister of Norfolk, Connecticut, 1761 - 1813 (printed for Carl and Elen Battelle Stoeckel, 1910)

_____, History of Allegany County, NY, (New York, F. W. Beers & Co., 1879).
Repub. Ovid, New York, W. E. Morrison & Co., 1978

_____, History of Greene County, New York (Hope Farm Press, Cornwallville, New York, 1969). First Published 1884, New York, J. B. Beers & Co.

_____, A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the end of 1825 (Boston, 1891)

Adams, Arthur, and Weis, Frederick L., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, 2nd ed. with revisions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1964)

Americana Illustrated

Anderson, Robert Charles, The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633, Vol. I - III (Boston, 1995)

Atwood, William Franklin, The Pilgrim Story (The Memorial Press, Plymouth, Mass., Eleventh edition, May 1975)

Austin, John D., Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Descendants of the Pilgrims who landed at Plymouth, MaSs. December 1620, Volume Six, Stephen Hopkins (General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Plymouth, Mass., 1992)

Bagley, David Harrington, The Ancestry of Marie Louise Harrington and her Bagley Descendants, (Vienna, Virginia, 1983, seen at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, June 1988)

Bailey, Frederic W. (ed), Early Connecticut Marriages as found on Ancient Church Records prior to 1800. Seven Books in one Volume, reprinted 1982, Baltimore, by the Genealogical Publishing Co.



Baldwin, Charles Candee, The Baldwin Genealogy from 1500 to 1881. (1881)

Banks, Charles Edward, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers who came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623, reprinted with additions and corrections. (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore, 1984)

Banks, Thomas Christopher, The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England (London, 1807),

Barbour, Lucius, Connecticut Vital Records. In the Barbour Collection at the Connecticut State Library in Hartford, where there is also a card index. The information also exists as a series of typed volumes and a copy exists at the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston. Some of the same information appeared in the Connecticut Nutmegger in a long series of articles on Vital records of Connecticut Towns before 1750. The records have now been published under the editorship of Lorraine Cooke White (q.v.)

Barbour, Lucius, Families of Early Hartford (1977)

Bigelow, Patricia (ed.), The Bigelow Family Genealogy, Volume I (The Bigelow Society, 1986) [US/Can 929.273 B4861f at Salt Lake City in June, 1988]

Bowman, George Ernest, The Mayflower Reader, A Selection of Articles from The Mayflower Descendant, selected by Ruth Wilder Sherman (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1978)

Brandenburg, Erich, Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen, Faksimile-Nachdruck von 1935 mit Korrekturen und Ergänzungen versehen von Manfred Dreiss und Lupold v. Lehsten (2nd revised edition, Verlag Degener & Co., 1998, printed in Germany)

Branford Church Records, 1687 - 1889, an index sent by Conn. State Library, pages for Baldwin, Bassett, Farrington, Frisbie, Harrington, Harrison, Rose, Tyler, Wardell. (Referenced as BCR)

Branford Marriages to 1750, Connecticut Nutmegger, vol 2, 3, and 4.

Branford (CT) Vital Records, printed in TAG, vol. 12, pp. 100-111

Branford VR, Vital Records of Branford, CT, a typed book at the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA. (Barbour Collection)



Brigham, Wm. I. T., and Tyler, Calvin C., Tyler Genealogy

Browning, Charles H., Americans of Royal descent. Collection of genealogies showing the lineal descent from some kings of American families. 7th ed. 1911, Reprint by Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1969.

Buckley, Francis Eben, Higgins and Allied Families, showing descent of Francis Eben Buckley (typescript in the New England Historic Genealogical Society Library)

Bullard, Edgar J., Bullard and Allied Families, The American Ancestors of George Newton Bullard and Mary Elizabeth Bullard (Detroit, Mich., 1930)

Child, Hamilton, Gazetteer and Business Directory of Allegany County, NY for 1875 (Syracuse, 1875)

Churchill, Gardner Asaph, and Churchill, Nathaniel Wiley, The Churchill Family in America (n.d.)

Cokayne, George, ed., Complete Peerage

Coldham, Peter Wilson, The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607 -1660, A Comprehensive Listing Compiled from English Public Records of Those who took Ship to The Americas ... (Genealogical Publishing Company, 1988)

Connecticut Ancestry, a quarterly publication of the Connecticut Ancestry Society

Connecticut Nutmegger, the quarterly publication of The Connecticut Society of Genealogists, Glastonbury, CT.

Cowles, Col. Bill P. Currie, Some Wabash County, ILLINOIS, Church Records (Early), undated Calvin Duvall, Genealogy of the Cowles Families in America, Vol. I (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., 1929)

CN, Connecticut Nutmegger, published by the Connecticut Society of Genealogists, Box 435, Glastonbury, CT 06033.

Crissey, Theron Wilmot, 1744-1900 History of Norfolk, Connecticut (Massachusetts Publishing Company, Everett, Mass., 1900)

Currie, Bill P., Ancestry of John Harrison (1793 - 1838), published separately as an appendix to



- George Higgins: Connecticut, New York & Illinois (Lander, WY, 2000)
- Currie, Bill P., George Higgins: Connecticut, New York & Illinois, His Ancestry and Lineage and His Descendants (-1900) (Lander, WY, 2000)
- Currie, Bill P., Some Wabash County, ILLINOIS, Church Records (Early), undated
- Davis, Charles Henry Stanley, Early Families of Wallingford, Connecticut (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1979). This is reprinted from Davis' 1870 History of Wallingford.
- Davis, Walter Goodwin, Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis (1885 - 1966); A Reprinting, in Alphabetical Order by Surname, of the Sixteen Multi-Anccestor Compendia, Vol. III, Neal - Wright. (Genealogical Publishing Company)
- Dickerman, Edward Dwight, and Dickerman, George Sherwood, The Dickerman Genealogy, Descendants of Thomas Dickerman, an early settler of Dorchester, Massachusetts, ... with a supplement added in 1922 (New Haven, The Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Press, 1922; previous published in 1897)
- Drake, Samuel G., Result of some Researches Among the British Archives for Information Relative to The Founders of New England: Made in the Years 1858, 1850 and 1860. Originally Collected for and Published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register and now Corrected and Enlarged. (Boston, 1860, repr. by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 2001)
- Dudding, Reginald Charles, ed., The Parish Registers of Alford & Rigsby in the County of Lincoln collated with and supplemented by the Bishop's Transcripts, A. D. 1538 - 1680 (W. K. Morton & Sons, Ltd., 27, High Street, Horncastle, 1917)
- Dudley, Dean, History and Genealogy of the Bangs Family (Montrose, MA, 1896)
- Encyclopaedia Britannica, (William Benton, Publisher, Chicago, 1964)
- Flagg, Ernest, Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, My Ancestors Part in that Undertaking (Hartford, 1926, reprinted 1990, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore)
- Foote, Abram W., Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of



Wethersfield, Conn. .. (1907, reprinted 1974)

Frisbee, Edward S., The Frisbie-Frisbie Genealogy. Edward Frisbye of Branford, Connecticut and his Descendants (Albany, N.Y., 1919)

Gillespie, J. Bancroft, A Century of Meriden 'The Silver City', An Historic Record and Pictorial Description of the Town of Meriden, Connecticut, and the men who have made it, (Journal Publishing Company, Meriden, Conn., 1906)

Gregory of Tours, The History of The Franks, Translated with an Introduction by Lewis Thorpe (Penguin Books (London, 1974)

Higgins, Katherine Chapin, Richard Higgins, a Resident and Pioneer Settler at Plymouth and Eastham, Massachusetts, and at Piscataway, New Jersey, and his Descendants (Worcester, Mass., 1918)

Higgins, John Ralph, The Higgins Genealogy , Twelve Generations, from Massachusetts to California, 1632 -1972 (Los Gatos, California, 1972) Wood, Anne Farrell Higgins, The Story of Many Descendants of the Brothers Ichabod and Richard Higgins, 1603 - 1969 (n.p., 1979).

Hills, Leon Clark, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie, Two Volumes in One (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1981)

Holway, Theodore Woodruff, "The Descendants of Theodore Woodruff Holway and Ruth Virginia Tartar Holway of Oysterville, Washington with Direct Ancestral Line of Woodruff. (a typescript in the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, seen in June 1988)

Hotten, John Camden, The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving Men Sold for a Term of Years; Apprentices; Children Stolen; Maidens Pressed; and Others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600 - 1700, ... (London, 1874, reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1986)

Jacobus, Donald Lines, Families of Ancient New Haven with a Cross-Index by Helen Love Scranton (reprint, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1981)

Jacobus, Donald Lines, "Mary (Royce) Beach, compiled for Miss Helen Beach, reprinted from NEHGR, Jan. 1926, with additional data on the Beach-Royce Connection" (New Haven,



CT, 1926)

Keeling, Connie M., Some Descendants of Richard Harrison of New Haven (Newtown, CT, 1978)

MD, Mayflower Descendant

McManis, Douglas R., Colonial New England, A Historical Geography (NY, Oxford Press, 1975)

Minard, Joseph S., Allegany County and its People -- A Centennial Memorial History of Allegany County, N.Y. also Histories of the towns of the County, Georgia Drew Merritt, editor.

Moriarity, George Andrews, The Plantagenet Ancestry of King Edward III and Queen Phillipa, a manuscript microfilmed by Harvard University in 1955. (later available in book form)

NEHGR, New England Historic Genealogical Register.

Olds, Dan W. William Henry Ridgely, 1786 - 1859, his ancestors and descendants. (Spartanburg, SC, 1969)

Ormerod, George, The History of the County Palatine and City of Chester compiled from Original Evidences in Public Offices incorporated with a Republication of King's Vale Royal and [Sir Peter] Leycester's Cheshire Antiquities, second edition revised and enlarged by Thomas Helsby, Esq. (a copy exists in the Duke University Library but is now also made available on CD by The Family History Society of Cheshire and The Cheshire Local History Association)

Paget, Gerald, The Lineage and Ancestry of H. R. H. Prince Charles, Prince Charles of Wales, Vol. 2 (London, 1977)

Paine, Sarah Cushing, comp., Paine Ancestry, the Family of Robert Treat Paine, Signer ... (ed. by Charles Henry Pope, 1912)

Parker, Dorothy Farrington, The Farringtons, Colonists and Patriots. (1976). The copy at the New England Historic Society Library has pencilled revisions made in 1981, presumably by the author.

Pope, Charles Henry, The Pioneers of Massachusetts (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981)



Presswell, Mildred Chandler, "One Branch of the Chandler Family, Descendants of Edmond of Duxbury and Allied Families" (1953) (in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society)

Pratt, Enoch, A Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, County of Barnstable, Mass., from 1644 - 1844. (Yarmouth, W. S. Fisher and Co., 1844)

Rogers, Chester E., A Brief History of the Pilgrims, 16th ed. (The Rogers Print, Plymouth, Mass., copyright 1947)

Rose, Christine, Robert Rose Family of Wethersfield and Branford, Connecticut, and his Descendants (San Jose, CA, 1983)

Rylands, John Paul, ed., Cheshire and Lancashire Funeral Certificates, A. D. 1600 to 1678 (printed for the Record Society, 1882, as Volume VI "The Record Society for the Publication of Original Documents Relating to Lancashire and Cheshire")

Savage, James, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England; showing three generations of those who came before May, 1692, on the basis of Farmer's Register (Boston, Little, Brown and Company, 1860)

Shepard, James, "William Luddington of Malden, Mass., and East Haven, Conn., and his Descendants", New England Historic Genealogical Register, v. 58 (Jan. 1904), pp. 72-92 (reprinted in Geneal. of Conn. Families)

Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., ed., Records of New Plymouth in New England, Reprinted with Plymouth Colony Vital Records, a Supplement from the Mayflower Descendant by G. E. Bowman (Boston, Press of William White, 1857, repr. 1976)

Smith, Dean Crawford, and Sanborn, Melinde Lutz (ed.), The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton (1878 -1908), Part I, The Ancestry of Warren Francis Kempton, 1817 - 1879 (New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, 1996)

Smith, Frank, A Genealogical Gazetteer of England (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1968)

Snow, Walter A., The Snow Genealogy (1980).



Starr, Frank Farnsworth, comp. for James J. Goodwin, Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford, Connecticut (Hartford, 1915)

Stiles, Henry R., The history of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, comprising the present towns of Wethersfield, Rocky Hill, and Newington; and of Glastonbury prior to its incorporation in 1693; from the date of earliest settlement until the present time.

TAG, The American Genealogist.

Tillott, P. M., The parish register of Braithwell, Publications of the Yorkshire Archaeological Society, vol. 132, 1559-1774 and v. 133, 1754 - 1837). N. V.

Torrey, Clarence Almon, New England Marriages Prior to 1700 (Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985)

Turner, Orasmus, Pioneer History of the Holland Purchase of Western New York ... (Jewett, Thomas and Co., Buffalo, NY, 1849, reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1991)

Turton, W. H., The Plantagenet Ancestry, (London, 1928), reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1975.

Underhill, Lora Altine Woodbury, Descendants of Edward Small of New England, Revised Edition (Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1934)

Virkus, Frederick Adams, Immigrant Ancestors, A List of 2,500 Immigrants to America before 1750 [Excerpted from Volume VII of Compendium of American Genealogy (1942) and reprinted by the Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore, 1976)

von Redlich, Marcellus Donald Alexander R, Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants, Vol. I (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972)

Warren, Israel P., The Stanley Families of America as Descended from John, Timothy, and Thomas Stanley, of Hartford, CT, 1636, (Portland, Maine, 1887, reprinted by Heritage Books, Bowie, MD, 1990).

Weis, Frederick Lewis, Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to England between 1623 - 1650. (Lancaster, MA, 1950) with Supplement (Dublin, NH, 1952) (with additions and correction to 1964). The seventh edition, entitled Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700, was published in 1992 and has been



reprinted several times. (Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, MD)

White, Lorraine Cook, The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore, 1994 - 2002). This is a series of 55 volumes with the towns published in alphabetical order (For example, Ashford, CT, is one of the towns in the first, unnumbered, volume and Windsor, CT, is the subject of Vol. 55)

Williams, Deward C., Wabash County Lineages, Colonial, Revolutionary, Pioneer (Mt. Carmel, Ill., 1969)

Wood, Anne Farrell Higgins, The Story of Many Descendants of the Brothers Ichabod and Richard Higgins, 1603 - 1969 (n.p., 1979).

Wood, John Sumner, Wood Family Index. An Index of Wood Families in America (n.p., Garrett and Massie, 1966)



INDEX

<p>Akin</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Elizabeth 3, 4 George 4 Hannah (Brainard) 4 Henry 3, 4 Henry, Jr. 3, 4 Isabel (Holmes) 3, 4 Joseph 4 Margaret (Woods) 3, 4 Rebecca 3 Rebecca (Miller) 4 Robert 4 Samuel 4 Sarah 4 William 4 <p>Akins</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Carl 3 <p>Baldiwn</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Noah 7 Rebecca (Frisbie) 7 <p>Baldwin</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Abigail 5, 6 C. C. 5, 6 Daniel 7 Deborah 7 Deborah (Rose) 6, 7 Dinah (Butler) 6 Elizabeth 5, 6 George 5-7 Hannah 5, 6 Israel 6 John 5-7 John D. 5 John, Sr. 5 Joseph 5 Josiah 5 Martha 7 Mary 5, 6 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Mary (Bruen) 5, 6 Nathaniel 5, 6 Noah 7 Obadiah 5, 6 Phebe 6 Rebeckah 7 Richard 5, 6 Samuel 5, 6 Sarah 5, 6 Zilah 7 <p>Bartholomew</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Benjamin 6 Phebe (Baldwin) 6 <p>Boardman</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Benjamin 3 <p>Brainard</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Hannah 4 <p>Bruen</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Mary 6 Mary 5, 6 Obadiah 5 Sarah 5 <p>Bullard</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Edgar J. 6 <p>Butler</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Dinah 6 Elizabeth (Baldwin) 6 Isaiah 7 Jonathan, Jr. 6 Josiah 7 Martha (Baldwin) 7 <p>Fiske</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> John 6 <p>Frisbie</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Rebecca 7 <p>Harrison</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> John 1 Nancy (Higgins) 1
---	---



	Nathaniel	7
	Sarah	7
Higgins		
	Elizabeth (Aken)	4
	Elizabeth (Akin)	3
	Israel	3
	Israel, Jr.	4
	Nancy	1
Holmes		
	, Rev. Mr.	4
	Isabel	3, 4
Johnson		
	Deborah (Baldwin)	7
	Edward, Jr.	7
Lindsley		
	Nathan	7
	Rebeckah (Baldwin)	7
Miller		
	Rebecca	4
Page		
	Nathaniel, Jr.	7
	Zilah (Baldwin)	7
Porter		
	, Mr.	5
	Elizabeth (Baldwin)	5
Rose		
	Deborah	6, 7
	John	6
Smith		
	Ebenezer	3
Woods		
	Margaret	3, 4

